## SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA FOR THE COUNTY OF SAN FRANCISCO

ELIEZER WILLIAMS, Plaintiff(s), vs. No. 312236 STATE OF CALIFORNIA, et. al., Defendant(s),

> DEPOSITION OF JOHN KIRLIN, Ph.D. Sacramento, California Wednesday, September 3, 2003

Reported by: LISA RICHARDSON, CSR, RPR, CRR CSR No. 5883 Job No. 45546

	D 2		D	
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 2 APPEARANCES FOR THE PLAINTIFF(S): MORRISON & FOERSTER LEECIA WELCH ESQ. 425 Market Street San Francisco, California 94105-2482 415-268-6924 FOR THE DEFENDANT STATE OF CALIFORNIA: O'MELVENY & MYERS LLP PETER L. CHOATE, ESQ. 400 South Hope Street	1 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page INDEX OF EXAMINATIONS EXAMINATION BY: PAGE MS. WELCH 04 o0o EXHIBITS Deposition of John Kirlin, Ph.D. September 3, 2003 EXHIBIT PAGE	: 4
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	<ul> <li>400 South Hope Sileet</li> <li>Los Angeles, California 90071-2899</li> <li>213-430-6000</li> <li>FOR THE INTERVENOR:</li> <li>CALIFORNIA SCHOOL BOARDS ASSOCIATION</li> <li>ABE HAJELA, ESQ.</li> <li>555 Capitol Mall, Suite 1425</li> <li>Sacramento, California 95814</li> <li>916-442-2952</li> </ul>	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	<ul> <li>EXHIBIT PAGE</li> <li>1 Expert Witness Declaration re Dr. John J. Kirlin, with attachments 08</li> <li>00o</li> </ul>	
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $		$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page</li> <li>BE IT REMEMBERED that, on Wednesday, the 3rd day of September 2003, commencing at the hour of 9:08 a.m. thereof, at the Law Offices of Morrison &amp; Foerster, 400 Capitol Mall, Suite 2700, Sacramento, California, before me, LISA RICHARDSON, a Certified Shorthand Reporter in and for the State of California, duly authorized to administer oaths and affirmations, there personally appeared,</li> <li>JOHN J. KIRLIN, Ph.D.,</li> <li>a Witness in the within-entitled action called by the Plaintiffs herein, who having been duly sworn by the Certified Shorthand Reporter to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was thereupon examined and interrogated as hereinafter set forth.</li> <li>-oOo-</li> <li>EXAMINATION BY MS. WELCH</li> <li>Q Morning, Dr. Kirlin. I introduced myself earlier, but I will say again for the record that my name is Leecia Welch, and I represent the plaintiffs in the site morning?</li> <li>A Fine. Nice to meet you, Leecia.</li> <li>Q Have you been deposed before?</li> <li>A Yes, I have.</li> <li>Q How many times?</li> </ul>	ay

	Page 6		Page 8
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A I'd have to refresh my memory by looking at my vita. Four or five times. Seven or eight. Less than a dozen, I believe.</li> <li>Q So you are probably pretty familiar with the groundrules of depositions; is that correct?</li> <li>A I believe I am, but I'd be happy to have you repeat them if you'd like to.</li> <li>Q Sure. I will go over a few of the basics.</li> <li>As you know, the court reporter is going to be transcribing my questions and your answers, and it will all go into a booklet. You will have an opportunity to review that booklet once it's complete and make any</li> </ul>	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A My report is as full in rendering of the basis of the opinions that I could provide. MS. WELCH: I'm going to go ahead and make your full report an exhibit. I'm going to include the CV as well, just so that we have it altogether. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit No. 1 was marked for identification.) Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you recognize this document, Dr. Kirlin? A Yes. Yes. The first two pages I did not prepare, but it is then my vita, and it appears to be
13	changes you'd like to make. However, the lawyers in	13	my expert report, the beginning and the ending of the
14 15	this case would be able to comment on those changes. Do you understand that?	14 15	expert report. I trust everything is in there. Q Did you write that expert report?
16	A Yes.	16	A Yes, I did write that expert report.
17	Q Couple things that are important. Try to	17	Q Is every word of that report yours?
18	answer audibly with yes or no or other responses versus	18	A Yes. Except, of course, where I'm quoting
19	uh-huh or nods of the head, because it's difficult for	19	someone and attributing a quote to an author.
20	the court reporter to take down.	20	Q Just going to briefly go through your
21	Does that make sense?	21	educational background.
22	A Yes.	22	What was your bachelors in?
23	Q Another thing that's helpful is if you let me	23	A Government.
24	finish my question before you start your answer so that	24	Q Did you have a more specific focus than that?
25	we are not talking over one another.	25	A No. At this time at Notre Dame government was
	Page 7		Page 9
1	Can you do that?	1	what today would be called political science, I
2	A I will try.	2	suspect.

- 3 Q So will I.

4 If any of my questions are confusing, don't 5 make sense to you, just let me know, and I will try to 6 ask a better question, or we can figure out what part 7 of the question isn't tracking. Okay? 8 A Okay.

- Q And if you need to take a break, just let me
- know. It's not a marathon, you can take a break 10
- whenever you need one. 11
- 12 A Okay.

9

- 13 Q Is there any reason why you can't give your best testimony today? 14
- 15 A No.
- Q Just want to start with a general question. 16
- 17 Besides the opinions that you've set out in
- 18 your expert report, are there other opinions that
- you've arrived at during the course of your work on 19
- 20 this case?
- 21 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.
- 22 THE WITNESS: No. The opinions I have are 23 expressed in the report.
- 24
- Q BY MS. WELCH: Are the basis for your opinions 25 also reflected in your report?

- Q Did you take any education courses as part of 4 your bachelors?
- 5 A No. I did not.
- Q You received your MPA in 1966; is that 6
- 7 correct?

3

9

- 8 A That's correct.
  - Q Did you have a focus?
- 10 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.
- 11 Q BY MS. WELCH: In terms of your, in terms of
- 12 your -- is -- I'm sorry. In terms of your work in
- 13 public administration.
- 14 A I'm trying to remember. Part of my focus was
- 15 on economic development at that time.
- Q Did you have to prepare a thesis or anything 16 17 like that?
- 18 A So long ago I can't remember, actually. I
- 19 don't remember.

20 Q Did you take any education courses as part of 21 your MPA?

- 22 MR. CHOATE: Object to the extent it's vague 23 and ambiguous.
- 24 THE WITNESS: It would depend on what you 25 define as an education course.

	Page 10		Page 12
<ul> <li>3 educational organizations.</li> <li>4 material that spoke to educe</li> <li>5 state and local government</li> <li>6 educational entities are an</li> <li>7 government agency. So I</li> <li>8 of issues related to educati</li> <li>9 Q BY MS. WELCH:</li> <li>10 specifically were focused of</li> <li>11 MR. CHOATE: Obj</li> <li>12 THE WITNESS: I th</li> <li>13 already.</li> <li>14 Q BY MS. WELCH:</li> <li>15 you thought that education</li> <li>16 the courses that you took.</li> <li>17 bit different.</li> <li>18 I'm wondering if you</li> <li>19 specifically focused on education</li> <li>20 along those lines.</li> </ul>	lic administration, ganizations, which included And we may well have had vation. I took courses on relations, which public example of a local would have covered those sorts on. Do you recall any courses that on education during your MPA? ection, vague and ambiguous. hink I gave an answer to that As I understood your answer, had been covered in some of And my question is a little took a course that was acation systems or something pedagogy, no, would not arge part of local way to talk about local	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	A This is a traditional structure of a doctoral program in which one takes course work in and then writes a qualifying exam in three of those four areas. Q You said economic development, American government, public administration, and what was the fourth? A Comparative government. MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it mischaracterizes the testimony. I think he said American politics, I believe. I could be wrong. THE WITNESS: I believe you are correct. Yes. I said American politics. Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you recall taking any education any courses focused specifically on education for your Ph.D.? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous, asked and answered. THE WITNESS: The this would be in the same as I spoke earlier, when one talks about a public organization, or American politics, or even comparative government or economic development, education emerges as one policy area amongst many that is the stuff of politics, stuff of administration. Q BY MS. WELCH: Is the CV that is attached as Exhibit 1, or as part of Exhibit 1 your most recent CV?
<ul> <li>4 Ph.D. in political science?</li> <li>5 MR. CHOATE: Obj</li> <li>6 THE WITNESS: No</li> <li>7 Q BY MS. WELCH:</li> <li>8 A Yes.</li> <li>9 Q What was your diss</li> <li>10 A It was on decision-1</li> <li>11 Q Did you have areas</li> <li>12 interested in in terms of your</li> <li>13 for your Ph.D.?</li> </ul>	e a specific focus for your ection, vague and ambiguous. Did you prepare a dissertation? ertation on? naking in small groups. that you were particularly our political science study ill object to the extent it's es. What are those areas? lified in four areas. Is w? eas of economic tioned already. American rnment and public	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 13 A This was prepared at the time that the expert report I believe this is through early 2003. Q Have there been any changes or updates to your CV? A Yes. Q What are those? A I now reside in Sacramento, so the address has changed. And I have two or three more publications. Q Do you recall what those are? A One is about public works. It's an introduction to a set of articles about public works. And one is about bringing spacial dimensions into analysis of and teaching of public about public affairs, are the two that I remember. And I have a third piece out those are journal articles. I have a third issue brief out for the center that I'm affiliated with, Indiana, that compares nine regions in the United States, including Sacramento, and Indianapolis, and Austin, and others. Q What journal was the public works article published in? A I can provide an accurate citation, but it is something like the Journal of Public Works Policy and Administration. Q And it has been published?

	Page 14		Page 16
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>A That one I have received galleys on. So I believe it has I believe I have the journal. It has arrived I was just moving, so I believe I have that journal, yes.</li> <li>Q What journal is the article on spacial dimensions published in?</li> <li>A That will appear in International Journal of Public Administration.</li> <li>Q The third article you mentioned, is that part of a journal or is that something you could get on the web?</li> <li>A It's an issue brief that is just now going through publication. I'm not certain if it's yet posted on the website of the center. But if not yet, it will be I would expect it to be in the next 30 days or so. And I've seen only blue line proof of that, so it is someplace in the printing process.</li> <li>Q What aspects of these regions are compared in this third article that you mentioned?</li> <li>A That issue brief sets the context for a series of comparisons that are being made at the center, and specifically speaks to demographic changes, structure of government, two dimensions, as I remember I'm speaking from memory here, and I would have to have it in front of me to be exact but two dimensions of</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>appointments, you were an assistant professor at University of Southern California from 1969 to 1973; is that correct?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q What courses did you teach?</li> <li>A From memory, I would have taught, I taught courses in I can't remember the exact titles, whether it was state and local government or metropolitan and state and local government. I would have taught courses in introduction to public administration. Those are I'm certain I taught a number of courses in that period of time, but they would have focused in those two general areas.</li> <li>Q Did you teach any courses that focused exclusively on the education system?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: To the best of my knowledge I taught no courses that focused exclusively on education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Was the education system a component of courses that you did teach?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In terms of the courses that you taught as an associate professor from '74 to '80, would your answer be any different?</li> </ul>
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 15 economic performance, job creation and growth in personal income, and an intermediate activity measure of economic activity generation of patents. I believe those are the major elements that it talks about. Q Are there any other changes to your CV that you can recall? A Those are the ones that come to mind now. Q You said that you were still affiliated with Indiana University; is that correct?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 17 MR. CHOATE: Different from what? From MS. WELCH: From what he answered to as an assistant professor. Q Did you teach the same courses as an associate professor that you did as an assistant professor? A I would have added two additional areas someplace in this period. One course on public policy processes and making policy formation and implementation.

10 A Yes.

11 Q Do you have the same position that's reflected 12 in your CV?

13 A Yes, I do.

14 Q And you continue to be the director of the

15 Center for Policy and -- urban Policy and the

16 Environment? I'm sorry. The senior scholar.

- 17 A Yes. I am the senior scholar at the center.
- 18 I'm no longer director.
- 19 Q That's quite a commute you have.
- 20 A I've been back twice in the last 30 days.
- 21 Q Are you currently teaching any courses?
- 22 A No, I'm not.
- 23 MR. HAJELA: That's a long way to fly for
- 24 summer in Sacramento.

25 Q BY MS. WELCH: Looking back on your academic

- 9 making policy formation and implementation. 10 And I would have also begun someplace in here -- and I don't remember whether it started as an 11 12 assistant professor or associate professor -- to teach 13 doctoral courses in administrative theory, which is how 14 we structure policy processes and implementation in 15 this nation in comparison to other nations. Q Did you teach any courses that focused 16 17 exclusively on education systems when you were an 18 associate professor? 19 A I do not remember teaching any such course. 20
- 20 Q What courses did you teach when you became a 21 professor?
- A Would have continued much the same. Sometime
- 23 in this period I began to teach courses in
- 24 entrepreneurship.

25

Q As a professor, did you teach any courses that

	Page 18		Page 20
1	focused exclusively on education systems?	1	to schools and performance. But I don't have the
2	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	2	documents in front of me, and this is now some years
3	THE WITNESS: I would respond similarly. I	3	a few years ago.
4	don't remember teaching any course specifically focused	4	Q BY MS. WELCH: Was a document published?
5	on education, or exclusively focused on education.	5	A Yes. Actually let me go back on that.
6	Q BY MS. WELCH: From 1998 to 2002 you were the	6	I am not certain we ever issued that work as
7	director for the Center for Urban Policy and the	7	an issued brief or a technical report, which is the two
8	Environment; is that correct?	8	ways we brought work out. I don't remember, actually.
9	A That is correct.	9	Q Do you recall the names of the I don't know
10	Q What were your what were your	10	if you'd call them principal investigators or the other
11	responsibilities as director?	11	participants in the study?
12	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	12	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.
13	THE WITNESS: I directed a professional staff.	13	THE WITNESS: I was the principal investigator
14	I obtained funding. I stimulated and facilitated	14	on the award. And I I do not remember at the moment
15	research of faculty members. I interacted with	15	the authors. They were at Indiana University in
16	policymakers.	16	Bloomington and adjacent campus. And I may remember
17	Q BY MS. WELCH: Anything else that you recall?	17	them later, or we could if it's important I can find
18	A No. I think those are the well, of course	18	out.
19	I did my own analyses and writing, participated as an	19	Q BY MS. WELCH: From whom did you receive the
20	analyst and an author in some of the work at the	20	award?
21	center. I should have mentioned that.	21	A That work was supported by the Lilly
22	Q What areas does the center focus on in terms	22	Endowment, Inc.
23	of policy?	23	Q If a report had been published, would it be on
24	A Among the areas that the center works on are a	24	the center's website?
25	variety of dimensions of state and local national,	25	A At the time those reports were done we weren't

	Page 19		Page 21
1	state and local policy processes and implementation.	1	mounting everything on the website, so it may or may
2	We did work, specifically in that period you	2	not be.
3	are talking about, about the impacts of gaming,	3	Q Do you recall if the work was memorialized in
4	legalized gaming on the State of Indiana.	4	some fashion?
5	We did work on the ports at Indiana.	5	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.
6	It was a fairly sizeable set of activities	6	Q BY MS. WELCH: You said earlier that you
7	that took place in that four-year period.	7	weren't sure if it was an actual report. I was
8	We began a series of analyses of what was	8	wondering if there's a copy of it that I could get if
9	happening in central Indiana under my direction,	9	it's memorialized in some way.
10	including analyses of demographic economic flows,	10	A We received a report. And what I don't
11	commissioned and directed analysis of educational	11	remember is what we did with that, whether it was
12	performance, amongst others.	12	issued separately or incorporated in. We made a number
13	Q Educational performance at what level?	13	of public presentations, and my memory and I don't
14	A K-12.	14	remember how we used it. I don't remember.
15	Q Did you I'm sorry.	15	Q Is there a way that you could refresh your
16	A I don't remember that we did much on higher	16	recollection on this issue?
17	education. I remember specifically K-12.	17	MR. CHOATE: Sitting here today you are asking
18	Q What did you prepare regarding the K through	18	him
19	12 education system?	19	MS. WELCH: No, not necessarily sitting here
20	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	20	today.
21	THE WITNESS: I believe I said I sought and	21	Q I'm just wondering if there's a way you can
22	directed analyses of K-12. They were undertaken by	22	find out whether or not a report was published or
23	others. And we looked at the again, under the award	23	another type of document came out of this study.
24	of which I was the principal investigator, my memory is	24	A Yes, I can do that.
25	that those analyses looked at resource levels available	25	Q I'd appreciate it. You don't have to do it

	Page 22		Page 24
1	right now.	1	MR. CHOATE: What studies are we talking
2	A It will be in the Mr. Choate can make a	2	about?
3	note. I don't have a pad here.	3	MS. WELCH: The studies that the center
4	Q Do you recall in any more detail what was	4	publishes.
5	analyzed as part of the study?	5	THE WITNESS: I can't answer that question
6 7	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I think I spoke to the resources	6 7	without actually looking at the list of publications and seeing which ones I was an author of. I don't know
8	and performance resources available and performance.	8	the answer to that question.
9	I believe those were the two major issues. We had	9	Q BY MS. WELCH: Is it because it's such a large
10	analyzed possible variation across schools in Indiana,	10	number?
11	so we looked at either the county level or metropolitan	11	A It's a substantial number. This was a 3.7
12	statistical area level.	12	million dollar award, the first award. The second was
13	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you recall any of the	13	a 4 million dollar award. There may have been dozens
14	conclusions that were reached in that report, if any?	14	of there were dozens of publications. I can't
15	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	15	answer that question without the corpus in front of me.
16	THE WITNESS: No, I don't. And this was one	16	Q During the time period you were director of
17 18	of a number of studies commissioned, and I wouldn't hazard a response without the document in front of me	17 18	the center, you were also a professor at Indiana
18	as to what the conclusions were.	18 19	University; is that correct? A Yes.
20	Q BY MS. WELCH: When you spoke of resources,	20	Q Did you teach courses?
21	were you speaking specifically of financial resources,	21	A Yes, I did.
22	or were you also talking about other resources that the	22	Q What did you teach?
23	schools had available?	23	A At Indiana University I taught two courses; an
24	MR. CHOATE: Objection, compound.	24	undergraduate course, introduction to public affairs,
25	THE WITNESS: I would have to have the	25	and a masters level capstone course.
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	Page 23 document in front of me to talk to speak to what possibly beyond financial resources were available were analyzed. Q BY MS. WELCH: While you've been director of the while you were director of the center, do you recall any other studies that focused specifically on K through 12 education? MR. CHOATE: Object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I think my response is in the same pattern as before. Education is an issue in any region. The performance of the educational system, we would have looked at that. I don't remember another analysis specifically looking at just, for instance, K-12 isolated from other things going on. Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you recall the specific studies that would have looked at education as a component? A I don't. And this is a substantial body of work, and I'd prefer not to hazard responses. Q How many of the studies were you an author of MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	Page 25 Q What do you mean by capstone course? A Capstone course is a fairly common feature of professional degree programs in public affairs in which, taken in the last semester or late in the program, intended to afford students an opportunity to integrate and apply what they have learned in other subject matter and tool-oriented courses. Q Were K through 12 education systems a component of your intro to public affairs course? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Only in the same way it would have been in the other courses as described. One can't talk about public affairs without talking about public education. Q BY MS. WELCH: Why is that? MR. CHOATE: Why is what? Q BY MS. WELCH: Why is it that one can't talk about public affairs without talking about public education? A It's a very large public sector activity in terms of financial flows and employment. And the success of the educational system is critical for the functioning of society. Q Why do you think the success of the education
25	Q BY MS. WELCH: while you were at the center?	25	system is critical to the functioning of society?

	Page 26		Page 28
1	MR. CHOATE: Objection.	1	research activities and support for the center, funding
2	THE WITNESS: Analysts have commonly talked	2	support.
3	about two dimensions of this; the preparation of the	3	Q BY MS. WELCH: Outside of the three articles
4	work force and preparation of citizens.	4	that we talked about earlier that you would count as
5	Q BY MS. WELCH: In what ways does the public	5	additions to your CV, are you currently working on any
6	education system involve preparation of citizens?	6	other articles or research projects?
7	MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent that,	7	MR. CHOATE: In connection with I'm sorry,
8	you know, your question calls for Dr. Kirlin to	8	Dr. Kirlin.
9	speculate.	9	In connection with his work at the center?
10	But to the extent she's asking you questions	10	MS. WELCH: For any purpose.
11	that are within the scope of your teaching as a	11	THE WITNESS: At the center I am yes. And
12	professor, go ahead.	12	elsewhere, too.
13	THE WITNESS: This is related to my work in	13	Q BY MS. WELCH: What are you currently working
14	public affairs as a professor and as a participant in	14	on at the center?
15	the profession, not to my expert report in this	15	A At the center I am working to bring two other
16	context.	16	issue briefs to completion and publication. Issue
17	Analysts talk about three different dimensions	17	briefs are technical reports. And it depends upon how
18	of preparation for citizenship. One, a set of	18	long they will be whether they fall in one category or
19	cognitive understandings of, if you will, a structure	19	the other.
20	of government, Bill of Rights, things like that.	20	One analyzes the regional governance and
21	Second, a set of skills, such as the ability	21	economic development activities in the nine regions
22	to listen, the ability to articulate a position	22	that we are comparing systematically.
23	effectively.	23	The other one is a compilation and a
24	And third, they talk often about a set of	24	discussion of the usefulness of a variety of measures
25	values, such as tolerance, acceptance of a variety of	25	of indicators of performance in these same nine
	Page 27		Page 29
1	opinions, attachment to democratic norms of civility.	1	regions.
2	Q Anything else?	2	I am also analyzing the fiscal affairs of
3	A I'm sorry?	3	local governments in these nine regions as a separate
4	Q Anything else?	4	activity.
5	A No. Those were the three.	5	I believe those are my that's the work I'm
6	Q Was K through 12 education a topic in your	6	doing now at the center.
7	master level capstone course?	7	Q Besides the analysis of the fiscal affairs, is
8	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	8	there any other research you are doing separate from
9	THE WITNESS: It was a topic when this is a	9	the center?
10	course, as I responded earlier, which students	10	A As is common in my profession, I have two or
11	integrate and apply materials from other courses. And	11	three other projects that are sort of in latency or
12	so as and students work in teams. As student teams	12	partially completed that I need to move forward as I
13	would work on education, it became a matter of	13	have resources and time.
14	discussion in the classroom and in my interactions with	14	Q What are those projects?
15	that team.	15	A One of those is an analysis of the experience
16	Q BY MS. WELCH: What are your responsibilities	16	of doctoral students that I worked with at the

- Q BY MS. WELCH: What are your responsibilities 16 as senior scholar of the Center for Urban Policy and 17 18 Environment? 19 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.
- 20 THE WITNESS: They fall into three broad 21 areas. 22 I continue to do analysis and writing.
- 23 I serve as a -- one of the group of faculty who provide support counsel to the current director. 24
- 25 I am exploring and developing ideas for

- of doctoral students that I worked with at the
- 17 University of Southern California. And -- I'm blocking
- 18 on what else I'm working on now. I don't remember.
- 19 The others are not active areas of work at the moment.
- 20 Q Are any of the projects that you are currently
- 21 working on -- do any of the projects have K through 12
- 22 education as a component of the analysis? 23
  - MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.
  - THE WITNESS: Yes. The fiscal analysis
- 25 includes, of course, public education. That work is

	Page 30		Page 32
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page 30</li> <li>in well, that work is ongoing. The indicators work includes a variety of indicators of educational performance.</li> <li>And the analysis of the doctoral students, many of those are in, working in the field of higher education, and a few are working in schools of education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: What aspects of the doctoral students' experience are you analyzing?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: This is a project I've not paid attention to in many months as I prepared to move and moved.</li> <li>But it includes a questionnaire which asks them about their professional activities, asks them also about what parts of their doctoral experience they found valuable, what areas they, now being further into their careers, would have liked to have strengthened.</li> <li>That's what comes to mind.</li> <li>Q Going back to the project you are working on regarding the fiscal affairs of local governments.</li> <li>What aspects of public education are you analyzing as part of that project?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: An early part of this work</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>A Just to clarify. Those are the ones regarding the indicators and the economic the governance and economic development.</li> <li>Those are I would expect if we can move them forward will be in some final written form within the next two months. And then we go into the production process, which can run another 30 to 45 to 60 days.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: We've been going for about an hour. Take a quick break?</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Sure. That's fine.</li> <li>(A break was taken.)</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm going to talk about your experience as an expert witness.</li> <li>Do you recall how many times you have been an expert witness?</li> <li>A Something between eight and 12, I believe.</li> <li>Q Are all of the engagements listed in your CV?</li> <li>A I believe so. Yes. To the best of my knowledge.</li> <li>Q Without going through every single engagement, can you give me a general can you give me general categories of the areas in which you've testified as an expert?</li> <li>A Testified as in trial?</li> </ul>
	Page 31		Page 33
1	focused specifically on the Indianapolis metropolitan	1	Q Why don't we just why don't I back up a
2 3	area, and looked at the structure of financing of	2 3	step.
3 4	public activities, including public education in that area. And that pattern of analysis will continue as	3 4	Where you have been asked to be an expert witness.
5	the work extends out to the other eight regions.	5	MR. CHOATE: Do you want to ask him about the
6	Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you looking at the quality	6	eight to 12 times where he's testified he believed
7	of schooling?	7	he served as an expert witness? Is that what you are
8	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	8	getting at.
9 10	What do you mean by "quality". THE WITNESS: My memory is that focused	9 10	MS. WELCH: I don't know that he's testified all those times.
11	exclusively on the fiscal relationships.	11	Q It seems in your CV it seemed to say that
12	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have plans to publish	12	at times you'd actually testified and other times you'd
13	this project, the fiscal affairs project?	13	just done consulting work.
14	A Yes.	14	A That's correct.
15	Q What are those plans?	15	Q So if we look at the times you've been asked

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A I hope to complete a center-issued technical

year, and in midstream through developing plans to do

regions. That would not be completed until the latter

Q When do you expect the two issue briefs to be

published that you talked about that you are working on

length monograph, and presumably a book, comparing nine

report on the analysis of Indiana in the fall of this

the analysis and the writing will result in a book

16

17

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

part of 2004.

for the center?

16 to be an expert, can you tell me the categories of

look at the specific assignments to flush it out.

in state and local relationships, and also the

implementation of activities all the way through

A Let me start it, and then it may be useful to

They generally fit into my areas of expertise,

which are the development of policies, the financing of

policies and implementation of policies, particularly

expert work that you've done?

service delivery.

Page	34	

Page 36	,
---------	---

1	Page 34		Page 36
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	The there were a set of cases that focused on state-local relationships. After Proposition 13 there was a large case that revolved around local policy making and service delivery by municipalities. There were three cases that speak to sort of the how public organizations do their work; one of which the issue was a discharge of a secretary. Another one was a discharge of a City Manager. The third case in that area the plaintiff was alleging that a government had not adequately maintained flood control systems. I believe that's the cases. But as I said, it may be useful to go through them one-by-one to make sure I've accurately described what I was asked to do. Q Can you give a breakdown of how many times you were an expert for the plaintiffs versus the defendants? A Not without going through this document. Q All right. Well, then, I was trying to avoid that, but why don't we go ahead and do that. MR. CHOATE: She will walk you through the document. THE WITNESS: Do you want to walk me through it? Q BY MS. WELCH: It looks like the first expert	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>particularly amongst policy makers. But that very quickly matters became routinized and that there was effectively no impact on the municipal services of these municipalities.</li> <li>Q Have you completed that expert work?</li> <li>A Yes. That work is completed.</li> <li>Q What lawyers did you work with?</li> <li>A O'Melveny &amp; Myers. Well, John Clough &amp; Associates in Alaska, and O'Melveny &amp; Myers was the lead for the trial.</li> <li>Q Did you work with particular attorneys at O'Melveney?</li> <li>A Actually my particular attorney I worked with and the one who did the direct at trial was John Clough from Clough &amp; Associates.</li> <li>Q Do you recall your total fees for that case?</li> <li>A That case extended over nearly a decade. It was it ended up being substantial fees. I don't remember the total amount.</li> <li>Q Do you have an estimate?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, asked and answered. THE WITNESS: In excess of 100,000.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Over the course of a ten-year period; is that right?</li> <li>A I don't remember, Leecia.</li> </ul>
25	Q BY MS. WELCH: It looks like the first expert	25	A I don't remember, Leecia.
	Page 35		Page 37
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>consulting work listed is on the top of page 2; is that correct?</li> <li>A Yes. That is correct.</li> <li>Q In that case you were an expert witness for EXXON; is that right?</li> <li>A Yes. That is correct.</li> <li>I note, incidentally, as a correction, that earlier I was asked if this vita is correct, and I mentioned some other additions. I don't have included this analysis and consulting expert witness role listed, the current Williams case.</li> <li>Q What was this case about?</li> <li>A This was a case about whether the EXXON Valdez oil spill had caused a diversion of municipal services by the plaintiff municipalities.</li> <li>Q Can you give a general summary of your opinions in that case?</li> <li>A I analyzed what had happened in these municipalities in their service delivery, and also the decision-making by their governing bodies, burrough councils, city councils, and reached the conclusion based on that evidence that in the very immediate aftermath of the EXXON Valdez there had been substantial attention paid to the spill and its potential impacts on these plaintiff local governments,</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Q Were you deposed?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q And you already said you testified at trial.</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q The next expert work I see listed on your CV is titled "Failure of Pajaro River Flood Control Project."</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q Do you know, are these set up in reverse chronological order?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q So you testified or you worked on that case in 1998?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q What was that case about?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague.</li> <li>Are you asking him what the case was about or what his role as an expert in that case was about?</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: What that case was about generally. Just a couple sentences.</li> <li>A The Pajaro River had breached its banks and levees, and it had flooded, in my memory, the plaintiff's land. And the plaintiff was suing the two counties who had responsibility for that flood control project.</li> </ul>

	Page 38		Page 40
1	Q You represented the plaintiff in that case?	1	which this discharge occurred.
2	A Yes.	2	Q Could you provide a brief summary of your
3	Q Could you give me a general summary of your	3	opinion for that case?
4	opinions in that case?	4	A I did extensive analysis of the finances of
5	A In that case I analyzed the decision-making	5	the City of Emeryville and other local governments and
6	and regarding the maintenance of the project and the	6	the relationship of the state to financing of local
7	financing of maintenance activities for some more than	7	government activities. And an analysis I think I
8	two decades, as I remember. And reached the conclusion	8	don't know if I said an analysis of the finances of the
9	that the local government officials responsible for	9	City of Emeryville specifically and offered the
10	maintaining the floodway had at some point decided to	10	opinion that the City of Emeryville had substantial
11	dramatically reduce that maintenance, and instead treat	11	uncertainty about its finances when it undertook
12	it as a, simple way of saying it is, desirable wildlife	12	when this employee was discharged. And I don't
13	habitat.	13	remember whether that actual trend line in revenues was
14	Q Did you prepare an expert report in that case?	14	down or not, but there was a huge amount of uncertainty
15	A Yes, I did.	15	about the finances of cities at that time.
16	Q You were deposed as well?	16	Q You prepared an expert report?
17	A Yes.	17	MR. CHOATE: You are talking about the City of
18	Q Did you testify at trial?	18	Emeryville case?
19	A No.	19	MS. WELCH: Yes.
20	Q Did it go to trial?	20	THE WITNESS: That may have been a case where
21	A Yes. I believe it did.	21	I was asked not to prepare a report. I'm not certain.
22	Q Do you know why they didn't use your testimony	22	Q BY MS. WELCH: You were deposed in that case?
23	at trial?	23	A Yes.
24	MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it	24	Q And you gave trial testimony as well?
25	calls for speculation.	25	A Yes.

Q Do you recall your fees for that case? 1 THE WITNESS: No, I do not. 1 2 Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have an estimate of your 2 A Some tens of thousands. I don't remember. 3 3 fees for that case? Q The next expert work I see is entitled 4 A Perhaps in the \$20,000 range. But no good 4 "Declaration of John J. Kirlin." And it's on page 3. 5 5 memory. What was this case about? 6 Q The next case you've called the "Fiscal 6 MR. POULOS: Excuse me. I think you skipped 7 Impacts of State Action on the City of Emeryville." 7 one. A Yes. 8 8 MS. WELCH: Did I? 9 O Is that correct? 9 MR. POULOS: I can't --10 10 A Yes, that's correct. MS. WELCH: I think you are right. Q Did you represent the plaintiff or defendant MR. CHOATE: Leecia, you can't ask questions 11 11 in this case? 12 12 about --13 A The defendant. 13 MS. WELCH: We will go back to that one. We O Was the defendant the State of California? 14 14 will talk about the declaration of John J. Kirlin. 15 A The defendant was the City of Emeryville. 15 O What was that case about? Q Who was the plaintiff? A This case was about the impacts of the 16 16 17 A The plaintiff was a discharged former 17 property tax shift that the state made from local 18 secretary to the city manager. 18 governments to schools, and analysis of that impact of 19 Q This was the case you talked about earlier 19 those shifts upon the Calleguas Municipal Water District. 20 that was an employment dispute? 20 A There were two such cases. This is one of 21 21 Q This was in 1994? 22 them. 22 A Yes. 23 Q Why have you titled it "Fiscal Impacts of 23 Q Did you work for the plaintiff or the State Actions on City of Emeryville"? 24 24 defendant? A I was asked to analyze the fiscal context in A I was working with Calleguas Municipal Water 25 25

Page 41

Page 4
--------

Page	44

	Page 42		Page 44
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page 42</li> <li>District, and they were the plaintiff. The state would have been the defendant in this case.</li> <li>Q Could you give a summary of your opinions in that matter?</li> <li>A That's now nearly ten years old. <ul> <li>The shift had substantial impacts on all such</li> <li>water all such special districts, and I presume that</li> <li>my declaration spoke to those impacts. But it's sometime now.</li> <li>Q Do you recall your fees?</li> <li>A This was a fairly short assignment, and I</li> <li>would expect in the thousands. But I don't it's</li> <li>some ten years now.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: She doesn't want you to guess.</li> </ul> </li> <li>If you don't know, you should say so. <ul> <li>THE WITNESS: I don't know.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: But your best estimate would be in the thousands?</li> <li>Going back up to the one we skipped, it's also on page 3 of your CV, it's called "Relationships</li> <li>Between City Councils and City Managers."</li> <li>That case was in 1994?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q Did you represent the plaintiff or the defendant in that case?</li> </ul> </li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Q Is that connected with the earlier work you discussed for EXXON?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q And it dealt with the same set of facts you already testified about?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>You skipped another expert witness role,</li> <li>Leecia.</li> <li>Q I don't have good reading comprehension.</li> <li>"Analyses of Impacts of Property Tax Shifts."</li> <li>Is that what you are referring to?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q Did you work with the plaintiff in that case?</li> <li>A Yes. I worked with the plaintiff County of San Diego.</li> <li>Q That was in the 93/94 time frame?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q What was that case about?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it calls for a legal conclusion.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: The context in which this case arose is the same as in the Calleguas Municipal Water District.</li> <li>The state shifted property tax base from local governments, including cities, counties and special</li> </ul>
25	defendant in that case?	25	governments, including cities, counties and special
	Page 43		Page 45
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	<ul> <li>A In this case I represented the plaintiff, or served in representation of the plaintiff.</li> <li>Q What was this case about?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Object to the extent it calls for a legal opinion.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Rita Hardin had been discharged by the City of Concord, and the defendant City of Concord had retained an expert who opined about typical relationships between city councils and city managers.</li> <li>I was offered to offer an opinion on the same matters.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: What was your opinion?</li> <li>A The defendant's expert had offered what I characterize as unsubstantiated and unnuanced descriptions of that relationship, and I drew upon materials provided by the League of California Cities in the training of city councils and other literature to make an argument about a more complex, accurate, and nuanced understanding of the relationship.</li> <li>Q And Rita Hardin had been the city manager: is that correct?</li> <li>A Rita Hardin had been the city manager.</li> <li>Q The next listing on page 3 I believe is "EXXON Defendants' Preliminary Report on Alleged Economic Damages to Municipalities Part Two." Is that correct?</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>districts, to schools. And I analyzed the impacts of those shifts.</li> <li>Q What was your conclusion?</li> <li>A We are speaking about work done a decade ago. In this case the shifts were to the detriment of the affected local governments. My memory is I compared a number of counties in addition to San Diego, and I believe in this case also analyzed either in this or the other assignment for San Diego, but I believe in this case also analyzed the financing of schools as a part of the case.</li> <li>Q As part of your expert work, did you analyze why the state would be responsible for this? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague. MS. WELCH: Let me try to rephrase it.</li> <li>Q Why the state would be liable to the, in this case San Diego? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.</li> <li>Calls for a legal conclusion. THE WITNESS: No. That does seem to be a legal question as to liability. I would have analyzed the shifts that had occurred, is my memory of what I did.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you recall your fees for</li> </ul>

	Page 46		Page 48
1	this case?	1	1991 time frame?
2	A It's a long time ago. I don't remember.	2	A That's correct.
3	Q Do you recall if you prepared an expert	3	Q Do you recall if you prepared an expert
4	report?	4	report?
5	A I presume there was some document about the	5	A The reference here is to analyses which took a
6	analyses. And it's not referred to as an expert	6	written form. I don't remember if it was an expert
7	report, so I'm not certain what form it took.	7	report submitted as a court document or in what form it
8	Q Were you deposed?	8	was prepared.
9	A It does not say I was deposed, and I don't	9	Q You were deposed for this case?
10	remember being deposed on this case.	10	A Yes.
11	Q And you did not give trial testimony?	11	Q And you were a witness at trial?
12	A No.	12	A Yes.
13	Q Moving to the next case. Your work is titled,	13	Q Do you recall your fees?
14	"Allocation of Property Taxes Under AB 8."	14	A It's a long time ago. I don't.
15	Did you represent the plaintiff or the	15	Q Which one did you think I skipped? We already
16	defendant in this case?	16	talked about
17	A Actually you skipped another one.	17	A There was another "Calleguas Water District
18	Q I did? How did I do that?	18	Alternatives of Property Tax Shifts."
19	MR. CHOATE: Don't answer that question.	19	Q I thought we already talked about that one.
20	Excuse me. Allocation of property taxes under	20	A I believe we spoke about the Calleguas one
21	AB 8 for the County of San Diego versus the State of	21	that is four lines above.
22	California.	22	Q Okay. So this is a different one?
23	Would you restate the question, please?	23	A Yes.
24	Q BY MS. WELCH: Did you represent the plaintiff	24	Q And you represented the plaintiff again in
25	or the defendant?	25	this case?

1 2	<ul><li>A Plaintiff County of San Diego.</li><li>Q And what was the issue in this case?</li></ul>	1 2	<ul><li>A Yes.</li><li>Q What was the issue in this case?</li></ul>
3	MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it	$\frac{2}{3}$	MR. CHOATE: Object to the extent it calls for
4	calls for a legal conclusion.	4	a legal conclusion.
5	THE WITNESS: The context of the case was that	5	THE WITNESS: The context of this case was,
6	after passage of Proposition 13, the state the State	6	again, the shift of property taxes with the legislature
7	of California adopted a system by which property taxes	7	and governor, the State of California undertook in this
8	were apportioned, referred to here as Assembly Bill, AB	8	time period.
9	8. And County of San Diego judged that allocation	9	Q BY MS. WELCH: What was your opinion?
10	scheme to be harmful to them.	10	A I was asked and did provide a list of
11	Q BY MS. WELCH: Could you summarize your	11	alternatives to that property tax shift.
12	opinions in that case?	12	Q I know this was a while ago, but can you
13	A I analyzed the allocation of property taxes	13	generally describe what those alternatives were that
14	under AB 8. They did discriminate against the counties	14	you provided?
15	such as San Diego, and greatly advantaged the County of	15	A I can't.
16	San Francisco.	16	Q Have you exhausted your memory on what your
17	Q Why was that?	17	opinion was in that case?
18	MR. CHOATE: Objection. Withdraw the	18	A I know we identified a number of alternatives.
19	objection.	19	I don't remember what they were.
20	THE WITNESS: I would go back and refresh my	20	Q Do you know, were the two Calleguas cases that
21	memory about all the specifics.	21	you worked on, were they related to one another or were
22	But the primary reason was that the allocation	22	they separate cases?
23	was based on previous expenditures, local government	23	MR. CHOATE: Objection to the extent it calls
24	expenditure levels.	24	for speculation.
25	Q BY MS. WELCH: And this was in the 1989 to	25	THE WITNESS: My understanding is that they

Page 49

	Page 50		Page 52
1	were separate. They were separate assignments for me,	1	writing about K-12 education.
2	that I know. That's the simplest way to say it.	2	I probably also have reviewed manuscripts for
3	Q BY MS. WELCH: Okay. Do you recall whether	3	journals, which is not directing research, but requires
4	you were deposed in this one?	4	judgments about adequacy of research that have dealt
5	MR. CHOATE: Are you talking about the	5	with K-12 education.
6	alternatives to property tax shifts?	6	Q Focusing on the time that you were the editor
7	MS. WELCH: Yes.	7	for Policy Choices, are there any articles that come to
8	THE WITNESS: I do not believe I was deposed.	8	mind that you recall editing that deal with K through
9	Q BY MS. WELCH: And you didn't testify at	9	12 education?
10	trial?	10	A I'd have to go back. This is quite a while
11	A No.	11	ago now, and there were nine volumes in that series.
12	Q I bet you don't recall what your fees were.	12	I'm trying to dredge up the name of the person, the
13	A You are right.	13	faculty member at the UCLA, now University of
14	Q I don't see any other expert assignments on	14	Washington, I believe, who wrote about education. I
15	your CV. Do you?	15	believe there were one or two others. There were a few
16	A I see no others.	16	articles on K-12. But I'd have to look at the volumes
17	Q Sitting here today, do you remember if there	17	to give you an accurate response.
18	are assignments that expert assignments that you did	18	Q And were you when were you the editor of
19	that are not listed on your CV?	19	that journal?
20	A No, I do not remember any.	20	A That series of books it's reflected in
21	MR. CHOATE: May we just take a break for a	21	here. It began it's reflected in here, is the best
22	minute?	22	way to do it. 1985 through 1994.
23	MS. WELCH: Sure.	23	Q Do you recall any of the dissertations about K
24	(A break was taken.)	24	through 12 education on which you were the advisor?
25	Q BY MS. WELCH: So besides what we've already	25	A I remember two at this time. There may have
	Page 51		Page 53
1	-	1	Page 53 been more. There were several dozen dissertations that
1 2	Page 51 talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education?	1 2	
	talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any	1 2 3	been more. There were several dozen dissertations that
2	talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education?		been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.
2 3	talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	3	been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member. Q What were the topics?
2 3 4 5 6	talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that I've talked about several times of the relationship between, particularly state and local affairs, policy	3 4 5 6	<ul><li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li><li>Q What were the topics?</li><li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that I've talked about several times of the relationship between, particularly state and local affairs, policy making, and specifically in California.	3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship between, particularly state and local affairs, policy making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship between, particularly state and local affairs, policy making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship between, particularly state and local affairs, policy making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already talked about, have you conducted any research on issues relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> <li>personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> <li>personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on education.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this case, had you ever analyzed California's K through 12</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> <li>personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: If we expanded it to another</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this case, had you ever analyzed California's K through 12 education system?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> <li>personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: If we expanded it to another</li> <li>role. I know you say personally authored, no. But is</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this case, had you ever analyzed California's K through 12 education system?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> <li>personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: If we expanded it to another</li> <li>role. I know you say personally authored, no. But is</li> <li>there another role in which you played a part in</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this case, had you ever analyzed California's K through 12 education system?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: As stated earlier, in the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> <li>personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: If we expanded it to another</li> <li>role. I know you say personally authored, no. But is</li> <li>there another role in which you played a part in</li> <li>research that was exclusively focused on K through 12</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this case, had you ever analyzed California's K through 12 education system?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: As stated earlier, in the context of the dynamics between relationships of the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> <li>personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: If we expanded it to another</li> <li>role. I know you say personally authored, no. But is</li> <li>there another role in which you played a part in</li> <li>research that was exclusively focused on K through 12</li> <li>education?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this case, had you ever analyzed California's K through 12 education system?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: As stated earlier, in the context of the dynamics between relationships of the state policy making and fiscal affairs, and in the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that I've talked about several times of the relationship between, particularly state and local affairs, policy making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already talked about, have you conducted any research on issues relating exclusively to K through 12 education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: If we expanded it to another role. I know you say personally authored, no. But is there another role in which you played a part in research that was exclusively focused on K through 12 education?</li> <li>A There were two other roles in which I played</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this case, had you ever analyzed California's K through 12 education system?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: As stated earlier, in the context of the dynamics between relationships of the state policy making and fiscal affairs, and in the context of the one case where I was working for the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>talked about earlier today, have you ever conducted any research on issues relating to public education? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Of course in the context that</li> <li>I've talked about several times of the relationship</li> <li>between, particularly state and local affairs, policy</li> <li>making, and specifically in California.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Besides what we've already</li> <li>talked about, have you conducted any research on issues</li> <li>relating exclusively to K through 12 education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: If the question is limited to</li> <li>personally authored, I can think of none exclusively on education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: If we expanded it to another</li> <li>role. I know you say personally authored, no. But is</li> <li>there another role in which you played a part in</li> <li>research that was exclusively focused on K through 12</li> <li>education?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>been more. There were several dozen dissertations that I worked on as a committee member.</li> <li>Q What were the topics?</li> <li>A This is from sometime ago. One, as I remember, it was about actually I shouldn't speak from memory on this. I can't remember well enough.</li> <li>Q You can't remember either of them?</li> <li>A No. I shouldn't try to dredge it up from memory.</li> <li>Q Do you recall any of the manuscripts that you said you reviewed?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this case, had you ever analyzed California's K through 12 education system?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: As stated earlier, in the context of the dynamics between relationships of the state policy making and fiscal affairs, and in the</li> </ul>

- Policy Choices when we published some articles, and Idon't remember the number, on K-12.
- 24 And the second role would be as a dissertation
- $25 \quad advisor \ in \ context \ in \ which \ I \ had \ doctoral \ students$
- Q BY MS. WELCH: So were these analyses that you
- 24 performed focusing on fiscal issues?
- 25 A That's my memory.

Page 54	Page 56
1QDo you recall any of the articles?2A An example would be "Political Economy of3Fiscal Limits," the book authored now quite a while4ago, analyze the state policy making in the period5before Proposition 13, and the relationships between6the state fiscal relationship between the state in7forms of local government, including schools. I can't8remember how extensively that was treated, but I9believe it is part of that discussion.10Q11Besides the work that you've done analyzing12analyses that you've performed of California's K13through 12 education system?14MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.15Personally? Is that what you are asking?16MS. WELCH: Yes.17THE WITNESS: If we extend Proposition 13,18much of the fiscal policy making in California since191978 can be explained as continued judgements, fights20about decisions made in the two years immediately21following Proposition 13. The my analyses of school22finances fit into that area.23Q24MS. WELCH: Have you analyzed issues in K24through 12 public education in California relating to25school quality?	1MR. CHOATE: Objection, it's vague and2ambiguous.3THE WITNESS: School accountability systems?4No.5Q BY MS. WELCH: Have you ever analyzed the6issues relating to the operations of public schools?7MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.8THE WITNESS: If by "operations" you mean the9roles of superintendents, boards, principals, of the10internal operations of the public school entities, I do11not believe so.12Q BY MS. WELCH: Have you ever analyzed issues13related to whether students have an opportunity to14learn?15MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.16Q BY MS. WELCH: In K through 12 public17education.18MR. CHOATE: Same objection.19THE WITNESS: As I understand the question,20no.21Q BY MS. WELCH: Have you ever analyzed issues22relating to school adequacy?23MR. CHOATE: Objection, it's vague and24ambiguous. I'm not clear what you mean by "school25adequacy."
<ul> <li>Page 55</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I will object, it's vague and</li> <li>ambiguous.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I have no memory of doing an</li> <li>analysis specifically focused on school quality before</li> <li>this report.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Did you do an analysis on</li> <li>issues relating to education outside of your work on</li> <li>school finance in California?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Same objection.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: The other analysis which I</li> <li>have to say I'm not I'm not certain, but I believe</li> <li>there are analyses the question is whether I did</li> <li>them or participated in teams of people that did</li> <li>them that analyzed impacts of school quality on</li> <li>decisions about where people live. And I can't</li> <li>remember when I've done that sort of work. It is so</li> <li>much of a part of the way we talk about what happens in</li> <li>urban areas, that it probably is in part of my work,</li> <li>and I can't remember where.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you remember looking at that</li> <li>issue specifically in California?</li> <li>A I don't.</li> <li>Q Before preparing your expert report in this</li> <li>case, had you ever prepared a paper regarding school</li> <li>accountability systems?</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Page 57</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you understand what I mean</li> <li>by "adequacy"?</li> <li>A I'm not sure I do.</li> <li>Q There's a line of cases called adequacy</li> <li>litigation looking at whether students have access to</li> <li>what they need to learn in schools.</li> <li>Are you familiar with school adequacy cases?</li> <li>A No.</li> <li>Q In your opinion, did Proposition 13 impact</li> <li>school funding in California?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I would like you to better</li> <li>define what you mean by "school funding."</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have an idea of what</li> <li>school funding means?</li> <li>A Well, school funding can be measured by</li> <li>quantity. In the initial period of Proposition 13</li> <li>sources changed. I have not analyzed the distribution</li> <li>by type of district. There's at least three dimensions</li> <li>of school funding; quantity, source and distribution.</li> <li>Q Those are the three things, three ways that</li> <li>Proposition 13 had an impact on school funding in your</li> <li>opinion?</li> <li>A Those are three ways to think about funding</li> <li>generally. And if you are looking at impacts of</li> </ul>

	Page 58		Page 60
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Proposition 13, those would be three dimensions to look at.</li> <li>Q So how did Proposition 13 impact the quantity? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: As you've defined it.</li> <li>A That's the sort of thing I would not testify</li> <li>by memory. It's not a memory test, it's an empirical question.</li> <li>Q Have you written about that topic?</li> <li>A I wrote about some of that in the book on</li> <li>Proposition 13.</li> <li>Q How do you think Prop 13 impacted the source of funding?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Prop 13, as for all local governments, reduced the ability of local schools to control their sources of financing. And the sources shifted at different times depending upon how the state decided to finance education.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you think Prop 13 impacted the relationship between local government and state government?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Yes. I have written to that effect.</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Haven't you written before about the issue of dependence and the impact of Prop 13?</li> <li>A What Proposition 13 did for schools is quite different than what it did for other local governments, because the state already had a system of financing in place for schools, and there had been a prior series of litigation which greatly constrained the total amount of money that was available to schools. That was very different than the situation in the cities and counties. So one could argue that schools were already dependent and constrained by prior state action.</li> <li>In contrast to the change for other changes in county the relationship between the state the state and counties, cities and special districts was much less affected than for the others.</li> <li>Q Do you think it was affected?</li> <li>MS. WELCH: He just said the relationship was much less affected for schools.</li> <li>Q I'm asking if you think it was affected at all.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: It certainly reduced the ability of local school districts to change their tax rate and</li> </ul>
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page 59</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: In what way?</li> <li>A It moved much discretion over financing of all local governments to Sacramento, to the state level, is the simplest response.</li> <li>Q Did Prop 13 create more interdependence between state and local government?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: I just responded it created more state control of local governments. That would depend how you define "interdependence."</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you think creating more control would inevitably create more interdependence? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. It's an incomplete hypothetical.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Local entities are more affected by decisions made at the state level. But reciprocally the state is not particularly impacted by decisions made at the local level.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Did Prop 13 create more dependence on the state for school districts?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: That requires a judgment as to what you mean by "dependence."</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 61 their property tax flows. It did impact that. Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you think Prop 13 resulted in greater centralization? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Centralization of? Q BY MS. WELCH: Focusing specifically on school districts and the relationship of school districts to the state. Do you think Prop 13 resulted in greater centralization of that relationship? MR. CHOATE: Same objection. THE WITNESS: I don't know the answer to that question. Q BY MS. WELCH: Have you analyzed that question before? A As I've said, in the context of types of relationships between the state and local governments, the relationship between schools and the state have been much different than the other types of local government from well before Proposition 13. So it as I've already responded to that question, I believe. Q Do you have an opinion with respect to the centralization and the relationship between school districts and the state in general, setting aside Prop 13?

	Page 62		Page 64
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	MR. CHOATE: Objection, it's vague and ambiguous and it's compound. THE WITNESS: I don't think that's an issue of expert opinion as you've phrased it. I think you are asking me about a preference for relationships, and I don't know that that's germane. MS. WELCH: I actually wasn't meaning to ask you about a preference. Q You just talked about the fact that you didn't think Prop 13 necessarily resulted in greater centralization with respect to school districts. A I think that possibly mischaracterizes my statement a little bit. Q Okay. I don't mean to do that. So please. A I understand. I didn't suggest you meant to do that. I believe what I said was that the relationship between schools and the state is already much more constrained because of the requirements or compliance with Serrano in which the state had financed schools. There was a much different relationship, much more constrained is a good way to talk about it. And so Proposition 13 changed the ability of local school districts to change their property tax rate, but that had already been constrained in terms of	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>civic engagement?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Can you read back the question, please?</li> <li>THE REPORTER: Have you analyzed how government can increase civic engagement?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I have written I believe I have written about this issue.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: How can government increase civic engagement?</li> <li>A I'm sorry, the question was?</li> <li>Q Can you give me some examples of how government can increase civic engagement?</li> <li>A Are you talking about generally or as I have written about it?</li> <li>Q Why don't we focus on how you've written about it.</li> <li>A I don't have everything that I've written in front of me.</li> <li>In the fairly recent past I wrote an article, co-authored with my wife, about the response to the terrorist attacks of 9/11, and suggested in that article that the response that were being developed were unlikely to increase civic engagement, and talked</li> </ul>
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 63 its result on their total budget. That had already been changed. So it did affect how they got their sources of revenue. But how do you characterize that as a centralization. I think it was already compared to and this is the reason I'm reaching for a response which is comparative. Schools had a much more tightly defined relationship with the state than counties, and dramatically more tightly constrained relationship with the state than did cities and special districts before Proposition 13. So if you wish to characterize that as centralized, Proposition 13 had much less impact on that the whole state relationship in schools than it did in counties, cities and special districts. Q Have you analyzed before how schools use the strategy of dependence on the state? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. Assumes facts not in evidence. THE WITNESS: I am not sure. I've had a professional career for three decades plus, and I don't remember how at various times I've talked about that relationship. MS. WELCH: We can come back to that. Q Have you analyzed how government can increase	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 65 about a set of steps that would be required to increase civic engagement. Q Do you think schools can serve a purpose of increasing civic engagement? MR. CHOATE: I will object, it's vague and ambiguous. Also object to the extent it calls for Dr. Kirlin to testify about matters outside the scope of his expert work. THE WITNESS: That's not what I spoke to in my expert report. Earlier I said that one of the things people hope for in schools is the development of facilitation of development, facilitation of young people becoming more effective, more engaged and more effective citizens. We now talk about that oftentimes as citizenship and civic engagement. Ideally and schools can contribute to that. It is not an area of my deep personal interest and professional work in our household. Actually my wife does more work in that area than I. Q BY MS. WELCH: Have you been to any public schools in California K through 12? A Been to, yes. Q Have these have you visited these schools?

Page 68
<ul> <li>Page 68</li> <li>1 Q Do you think libraries are a critical resource</li> <li>2 to communities?</li> <li>3 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.</li> <li>4 I will also object, it calls for Dr. Kirlin to testify</li> <li>5 outside of the areas for which he's been retained as an</li> <li>6 expert in this case.</li> <li>7 THE WITNESS: You are asking me my personal</li> <li>8 preference?</li> <li>9 Q BY MS. WELCH: Well, haven't you written on</li> <li>10 this topic?</li> <li>11 A About libraries? I have no memory</li> <li>12 specifically about writing about libraries. They are a</li> <li>13 form of local government activities that may have been</li> <li>14 discussed in work that I have done.</li> <li>15 Q Weren't you an author on the, one of the</li> <li>16 studies that the center did regarding libraries in</li> <li>17 Indiana?</li> <li>18 A Hmm-hmm. I was.</li> <li>19 Q Do you consider yourself an expert in the area</li> <li>20 of education equity?</li> <li>21 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.</li> <li>22 THE WITNESS: As I understand the phrasing of</li> <li>23 that question, I would not consider myself an expert in</li> <li>24 educational equity.</li> <li>25 Q BY MS. WELCH: How do you understand the</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>Page 69</li> <li>phrase? What does</li> <li>A In the context of Serrano cases, I have not</li> <li>offered myself as an expert in that area.</li> <li>Q Do you consider yourself an expert in the area</li> <li>of what constitutes an adequate education?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Same objection, vague and</li> <li>ambiguous.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I have not offered myself as an</li> <li>expert in that area.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you consider yourself an</li> <li>expert in California's policy making relating to K</li> <li>through 12 education?</li> <li>A I consider myself an expert in California</li> <li>policy making generally, including K-12.</li> <li>Q Do you consider yourself an expert in</li> <li>California school finance system?</li> <li>A I consider myself an expert in the way of</li> <li>California finances its public sector, including K-12.</li> <li>Q I think I know the answer to this, but I'm</li> <li>going to ask it anyway.</li> <li>Do you consider yourself an expert in</li> <li>California's state-local relationship regarding public</li> <li>schools?</li> <li>A Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q Do you consider yourself an expert in</li> </ul>

1	Page 70 California's policy implementation regarding public	1	Page 72 availability and interest in serving as an expert on
2	schools?	2	this case. I don't know that there was initially any
3	A I consider myself an expert in the general	3	request that was a specific set of tasks.
4	area of California policy implementation, including	4	Q Were you asked to analyze anything in
5	K-12.	5	particular?
6	Q Do you consider yourself an expert in	6	MR. CHOATE: Are we talking it's vague as
7	California's structures relating to public education?	7	to time.
8	A I consider myself an expert in the	8	Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm talking about what I
9	relationships between national, state and local	9	started off talking about, the initial contact on the
10	governments in California and beyond. And I have	10	case.
11	written specifically in this expert report about those	11	MR. CHOATE: You are asking him about the
12	relationships in K-12 in California and compared other	12	email?
13	states.	13	THE WITNESS: The very first email, I'd have
14	Q So you do consider yourself an expert?	14	to refresh my memory. I don't know that there was a
15	A Yes.	15	specific request.
16	Q Have you ever undertaken the type of analysis	16	Q BY MS. WELCH: What happened what was the
17	of a school system for another state that you have done	17	next contact after the email?
18	in this case?	18	A I'd have to go back and refresh my memory to
19	A I've undertaken no other analysis that	19	get you real detailed information, if that is required.
20	parallels the structure for this that I've	20	MR. CHOATE: She's asking what you remember.
21	undertaken for this case.	21	MS. WELCH: I'm asking what you recall.
22	Q Anything similar?	22	THE WITNESS: What I remember.
23	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	23	At some point we had, I believe, a telephone
24	THE WITNESS: This is a fairly common	24	conversation in which I said I might be interested and
25	structure for analysis applied to a variety of areas.	25	was available.
1 2	Page 71 I've not applied it particularly to education before. Q BY MS. WELCH: So this is the first time	1 2	Page 73 Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you remember anything else about the phone call?
3	you've applied this structure of analysis to education?	3	A The very first phone call as opposed to email?
4	A This is certainly the deepest look I've gone	4	No, I believe that was the extent of the conversation.
5	into education.	5	He also said, as I was trying to understand
6	Q But is it the first time that you've done this	6	what the case was about, he said that the plaintiffs'
7	sort of analysis?	7	expert reports were on, mounted on the web, and
8	A This particular analysis of education? This	8	suggested I look particularly at the synthesis report
9	is, as I said, the first time I've done it to this	9	prepared by Professor Oakes, I believe.
10	extent.	10	Q Did David describe to you what the case was
11	Q By whom were you asked to prepare your expert	11	about?
12	report?	12	A My memory is it was a short conversation. And
13	A I was first contacted by David Herron of	13	he probably said some version of what the plaintiffs
14	O'Melveny & Myers.	14	are seeking, but I don't remember the extent of the
15	Q Was that by email?	15	conversation of it.
16	A I believe the initial contact was by email.	16	Q During that conversation, did you discuss what
17	Q Do you recall when that took place?	17	areas you'd be willing to opine on?
18	MR. CHOATE: When the email was sent?	18	A No.
19	MS. WELCH: Yes.	19	You are talking about the first telephone
20	THE WITNESS: There's a definitive answer to	20	conversation?
21	it. But I believe it was early this year. I don't	21	Q Yes.
22	know. Some time early this year. Late last year,	22	A No, we did not. My memory is we did not.
23	early this year.	23	Q And during that conversation, you left it that
24	Q BY MS. WELCH: What were you asked to do?	24 25	you would do further research into the case by looking
25			

Q BY MS. WELCH: What were you asked to do? 24 25

25 at the expert reports and then you'd talk about it. Is

	Page 74		Page 76
1	that right?	1	A No. No. I was not offered to opine on any
2	A Yes.	2	other areas.
3	Q Did you talk again?	3	Q My question was a little bit different.
4	A We did talk again. Yes, we did talk again.	4	Were you asked to opine on areas and you said,
5	Q Do you know how long what the time frame	5	you know, in sum or substance, "No, I don't really feel
6	was for the second call?	6	comfortable opining on that given my background"?
7	MR. CHOATE: What do you mean, after the first	7	A No.
8	conversation?	8	Q This is a similar question.
9	MS. WELCH: Yeah.	9	Did the topics about which you were asked to
10	Q I don't care about exact dates.	10	opine on change over time at all?
11	A Some several days. Not several weeks, but	11	MR. CHOATE: Objection, assumes facts not in
12	several days. I don't know if it was three, or ten, or	12	evidence, vague and ambiguous.
13	12.	13	THE WITNESS: As I understand what you just
14	Q What did you talk about during that	14	said, the three areas, those are the three areas that
15	conversation?	15	continued through my work and are in my report.
16	A Well, at that point I said that some	16	The other one that sort of fits in there is
17	version of the following. That the plaintiffs focused	17	the structure of, you know, is California like the
18	on education specifically. This was an example of a	18	comparison states in the variety of dimensions. That's
19	broader area that I had competence in, which was the	19	implicit in that first comparing California to
20	development, financing and implementation of	20	other a set of other states.
21	significant public policies. So I felt comfortable	21	Q BY MS. WELCH: Were you ever asked
22	approaching it not as an expert in pedagogy or a narrow	22	specifically to opine on California's finance system,
23	part of education, but rather as an example of a	23	school finance system?
24	significant public activity that I'd analyzed many	24	A I'm not certain I understand the question.
25	times.	25	Q Were you asked to opine specifically on
	Page 75		Page 77

1 I also was struck that the expert reports did 1 California's school funding system? 2 not undertake three types of analyses that I thought 2 A I was asked to analyze California's school 3 3 were relevant to addressing this question, and that I financing system in the context -- their school system, 4 felt competent to address in the broader rubric that I 4 including some of those financial dimensions in the 5 5 context of a comparison that I chose to make. So I was talking about. 6 ended up offering -- I did -- I undertook analyses of Q What were those three analyses? 6 7 A Comparison of California against a consistent 7 financing. But that fits into the -- the way I 8 set of other states. A comparison of the districts in 8 understood the role, fits into the issue of 9 which plaintiffs were enrolled against other districts 9 California's school system, including its financing, policy structures, et. cetera, and some comparisons to 10 in California. Any systematic assessment of the 10 other states in the nation and whether it looks odd potential -- of the -- of what would happen if the 11 11 plaintiffs listed remedies, as I could understand them, 12 12 or -- how it looks in that comparison. 13 were undertaken. 13 Q After the second conversation when you talked 14 Q During that call, did you talk about the fact 14 about the areas that you felt like you could opine on, 15 that you could perform that analysis? 15 what happened next? A I said that's the way I feel comfortable MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. 16 16 17 offering an expert work, and I'd already said yes, I 17 THE WITNESS: My memory is that some days 18 was available to work on this project. Yes. 18 later I received a call saying they'd like to have me work on those areas and that I would be contacted by 19 19 Q Were you asked to opine on any areas that you 20 someone in the state attorney general's office about 20 ultimately concluded that you couldn't opine on, for 21 whatever reason? 21 being retained as an expert. 22 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague as to time. 22 Q BY MS. WELCH: You don't remember anything 23 Q BY MS. WELCH: Let's start off during the 23 specific about that third call? 24 A The only other thing I remember they said I 24 first two calls that we've talked about, and then we 25 would be asked to reduce my fees. 25 can go forward.

Page 78 Page 80 1 Q From your usual fee? 1 that. 2 A Yes 2 Q Do you recall reviewing the amended complaint? 3 3 A No, I don't recall reviewing the amended Q What is your usual fee? 4 A Closer to \$400 an hour. 4 complaint. 5 5 Q And for this case your fee is 325 an hour? Q After reviewing the expert reports and A Yes. 6 portions of the liability disclosure, what did you do 6 7 Q When did you begin preparing your report? 7 next? 8 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. 8 A Next I made a decision about the comparison 9 THE WITNESS: Sometime in the spring of this 9 state -- the comparison set of other states at which to 10 year. I don't remember the month even. 10 look at, and decided to follow a format that I've used O BY MS. WELCH: What was the -- what was your in the past, which was to pick comparisons 11 11 12 first step? 12 systematically. And in this case I chose the five 13 MR. CHOATE: In --13 states with the next highest enrollments in K-12 and 14 MS. WELCH: In preparing the report. the three geographically contiguous states, for a 14 THE WITNESS: My first step was to finish 15 15 comparison set of eight states. 16 reading the balance of the expert -- the plaintiffs' 16 Q When have you used that kind of format in the experts so I understood as best I could the claims 17 17 past? 18 being advanced. 18 A Well, as example, I mentioned right now we are 19 Q BY MS. WELCH: Which expert reports did you 19 comparing Indianapolis to eight other regions. And 20 20 read? those are picked on similar demographics and other 21 A I read all of them that were mounted on the 21 features. 22 website. I believe it's the full set. 22 As an expert for the state legislature looking 23 Q Did you review any other documents relating to 23 at energy policy, environmental regulation, I compared 24 24 California to a number of states. There was only four the case? 25 A At that time, no. Or sometime subsequently 25 or five in that case. Page 79 Page 81 also mounted on the website -- and I don't know what 1 1 As a consultant to the treasurer's office I 2 time frame -- was the legal filing of a big fat -- it 2 compared California's debt issuance to a variety of 3 3 is cited in my report, and I forget even the exact industrial states. 4 title of it. 4 Three examples. 5 5 Q The liability disclosure statement? Q How did you decide upon the eight states you 6 A Liability disclosure statement. chose as comparison states? 6 7 Q Did you read all of that document? Remember, 7 MR. CHOATE: Objection, asked and answered. 8 8 THE WITNESS: As I said, it's the five next you are under oath. 9 A No, I did not read every page of that 9 highest enrollments in K-12 and the three 10 10 document. geographically contiguous states. 11 Q I can't believe you didn't read all 334 pages. 11 MS. WELCH: I understand that. So maybe my 12 A Since you were the author. Had I known. 12 question isn't clear. 13 MR. HAJELA: You could have missed the best 13 Q I'm wondering why did you decide to go with 14 14 the five largest to start? parts. 15 Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have a recollection of 15 A The report speaks to this. 16 which parts of the document that you focused on? The largest states will have more complex 16 17 A I was particularly interested in the remedies 17 educational systems and share more challenges with 18 proposed in that section. And I read selectively the 18 California than smaller states. They are likely to balance of the document. And I also identified from 19 have more diversity in student bodies. But the 19 that the list of plaintiffs, and from there tried to 20 complexity issue was the bigger issue. 20 21 identify schools and then school districts. 21 Q Why did you think that the three contiguous 22 Q Did you read any other court documents besides 22 states would be useful for comparison purposes? 23 the liability disclosure statement and the expert 23 A There were two reasons. One is sort of if 24 reports? 24 there's some sort of regional geographic culture or

25

25 A I don't believe so. I don't recall doing

sharing of ideas. But there's also a flow of people

	Page 82		Page 84	
1	back and forth amongst these states, and there are	1	things that you might have agreed with?	
2	those who have pretty well documented demographic flows	2	A The latter I'm not remembering. It's also	
3	of people more recently from California to these other	3	hundreds of pages of documents, and they are not in	
4	three states. Seems sensible to add them into the mix.	4	front of me. I couldn't I don't know how to respond	
5	Q Did you consider other methods of choosing	5	to that other than no.	
6	comparison states for purposes of your analysis?	6	Q So nothing is coming to mind?	
7	A One of the things I did was try to look at	7	A Nothing is coming to mind.	
8	what the plaintiffs had done. They'd may	8	Q Were there reports you spent more time	
9	plaintiffs' experts had made no systematic comparisons.	9	analyzing than others?	
10	Had they made a systematic comparison, I might have	10	A No.	
11	considered looking at what they had done and carrying	11	Q So you gave them all pretty much equal	
12 13	the analysis further.	12 13	attention in respect to review?	
13	But no, I've this is in my experience an effective way to do analyses. And I didn't try	13	A I started with the Oakes report because it was a synthesis, but I read each one equally.	
15	something else and drop it, I started with this and	14	Q Did you take notes?	
16	stayed with it.	16	A No.	
17	MR. CHOATE: Leecia, while you are formulating	17	Q Did you keep track of areas in the report that	
18	your next question. It's almost 12:00. What do you	18	you would want to respond to in your own report in some	
19	want to do?	19	form or another?	
20	MS. WELCH: Why don't we go off the record.	20	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	
21	(The luncheon recess was taken.)	21	THE WITNESS: I believe I also answered that.	
22	Q BY MS. WELCH: Good afternoon, Dr. Kirlin.	22	I was struck with the last of systematic	
23	A Afternoon, ma'am.	23	comparison in the report, so I made a mental note about	
24	Q Did you have a nice lunch?	24	that. It's so unlike how I approach tasks that that	
25	A I did, thank you.	25	was glaring to me.	
	Page 83		Page 85	
1	Page 83	1	Page 85	
1	Did you?	1	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I	
2	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay.	2	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were.	
2 3	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the		Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way?	
2	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work.	2 3	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts.	
2 3 4	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the	2 3 4	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way?	
2 3 4 5	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON	2 3 4 5	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case.	2 3 4 5	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions."	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available when I pulled them off the website.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work,	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work, and worked with three colleagues in the selection of	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available when I pulled them off the website. Q And the website you are referring to is Decent	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work,	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available when I pulled them off the website. Q And the website you are referring to is Decent Schools?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work, and worked with three colleagues in the selection of these regions. And they were picked to have similar	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available when I pulled them off the website. Q And the website you are referring to is Decent Schools? A Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work, and worked with three colleagues in the selection of these regions. And they were picked to have similar population size and also the primary issue. And	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available when I pulled them off the website. Q And the website you are referring to is Decent Schools? A Yes. Q Do you recall areas of agreement that you had with plaintiffs' expert reports? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work, and worked with three colleagues in the selection of these regions. And they were picked to have similar population size and also the primary issue. And also we had the secondary factors. There are several state capitols, major universities. We were looking for something that were somewhat similar to Indiana,	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available when I pulled them off the website. Q And the website you are referring to is Decent Schools? A Yes. Q Do you recall areas of agreement that you had with plaintiffs' expert reports? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work, and worked with three colleagues in the selection of these regions. And they were picked to have similar population size and also the primary issue. And also we had the secondary factors. There are several state capitols, major universities. We were looking for something that were somewhat similar to Indiana, which was our which we were primarily interested in.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available when I pulled them off the website. Q And the website you are referring to is Decent Schools? A Yes. Q Do you recall areas of agreement that you had with plaintiffs' expert reports? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: No. Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you recall I mean, did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work, and worked with three colleagues in the selection of these regions. And they were picked to have similar population size and also the primary issue. And also we had the secondary factors. There are several state capitols, major universities. We were looking for something that were somewhat similar to Indiana, which was our which we were primarily interested in. So population size was a primary one, and there were	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Did you? Q I've had better, but it was okay. I have one follow-up question for you on the topic of your expert work. You testified that you worked on the EXXON Valdez case with lawyers from O'Melveny & Myers and another firm, correct? And you are working with O'Melveny & Myers in this case. Were any of the other cases on which you did expert work with O'Melveny & Myers? A No. Other than EXXON and this, no. Q I believe you testified that you reviewed all of plaintiffs' expert reports. Is that correct? A I reviewed all of those that were available when I pulled them off the website. Q And the website you are referring to is Decent Schools? A Yes. Q Do you recall areas of agreement that you had with plaintiffs' expert reports? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Citing a couple of sections from reports, so I remembered where those were. Q Did you mark up the drafts in any way? A No. It's not my habit to mark on drafts. Q Looking on page 2 of your report, the third paragraph, the last sentence says, "As director for the Center for Urban Policy and Environment and the Environment, I obtained funding for and launched a series of analyses for Central Indiana of eight comparison regions." I understand we've spoken a little bit about some of that work earlier today. My question is how you chose those eight regions. A I was the principal investigator on this work, and worked with three colleagues in the selection of these regions. And they were picked to have similar population size and also the primary issue. And also we had the secondary factors. There are several state capitols, major universities. We were looking for something that were somewhat similar to Indiana, which was our which we were primarily interested in.	

1factor?12AIndianapolis is not Los Angeles, at the2	statement. Q All right. We can just come back to that when
3extreme of being very large, nor is it Waterloo, Iowa,34much smaller. So the dynamics that result as a result45of size that affect the policy issues seemed to be56useful to stay in the same size range.67Q Looking at the top of page 3, the second prong78in your the tasks that you undertook relating to89this case.910You say that you analyzed the resources1011available to and used by the districts and schools1112where plaintiffs are enrolled in comparison to other1213districts in California.1314Which resources are you referring to here?1415A I was I have to go back and look later what1516I ended up doing, but finances were a primary one. But1617I was also interested, since the plaintiffs had focused1718particularly on facilities, textbooks and credentialed1819these specific areas. I don't remember what I found.2021Q How did you choose the districts and schools2123A In this case I went from the plaintiffs'2324documents which identified named plaintiffs and schools2425and districts and compiled a list. To the best of my25	<ul> <li>we get to the specific tables.</li> <li>Do you recall which data sets you were</li> <li>provided upon request?</li> <li>A Again, I'd have to look at table-by-table</li> <li>of and walk that through. There are very specific</li> <li>requests.</li> <li>Q Do you remember who provided you with the data</li> <li>sets?</li> <li>A I'd have to go back to my I don't have it</li> <li>off the top of my head.</li> <li>Q Were they lawyers was it lawyers from</li> <li>O'Melveny or other people?</li> <li>A Oh, no. These are employees of the State of</li> <li>California. And what I don't remember is what I got from the Department of Education, and what I got from the Department of Finance, and what I got from whomever else I got data from. They were not O'Melveny &amp; Myers' attorneys.</li> <li>Q We can come back to that again as well as we are going through the report.</li> <li>How did you go about assessing now I'm looking at the third of your three tasks on page 3.</li> </ul>
Page 871ability I believe it to be accurate.12Q Are you aware that this case is a class23action?34A Actually I'm not even certain if I'm aware of45that. I believe it's phrased as a class action. It56has named plaintiffs, maybe that's a better way to say67it.78Q Are you familiar with the class definition in9910A I don't believe I am.1011Q Are you aware that many of the named1112plaintiffs have voluntarily dismissed their claims to1213become part of the class?1314A No. I'm not aware of that.1415Q Again looking at the top of page 3, how did1516you determine the resources available and used by the1617districts and schools where plaintiffs are enrolled?1718A I relied on data of publicly available1819data, and also data sets provided to me upon my1920referring to?222323A I would have to go back and look at which2324table. And those are all cited fully. It's much2425easier for me to respond that way than a global sort of25	<ul> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Is that the extent of your response?</li> <li>A Is there a follow-up question?</li> <li>Q My question is how you went about assessing the feasibility.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Same objection.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I found it oftentimes not perfectly clear what the plaintiffs were asking for.</li> <li>There's language like, "Amongst the things that could be done is X," which is suggesting that in addition to whatever they talk about there are other things that could be done. I focused on what they talked about. It then becomes a question of from prior experience as reflected in analyses of efforts to reform education, does this how does this comport with prior experience in this field only, education only. And how does it comport with what we know about implementing change in other complex and contentious policy arenas.</li> </ul>

	Page 90		Page 92
1	make a judgment about the likelihood of successful	1	ambiguous.
2	implementation and likely events.	1 2	THE WITNESS: No. And what no.
3	Q BY MS. WELCH: Did you analyze other education	3	But there is an opinion that I have, which is
4	cases as part of this assessment?	4	that expressed in this report, that in the cases
5	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	4 5	where we have evidence in comparison to the other
6	What do you mean "education cases"?		states, it appears that students in California actually
7	Q BY MS. WELCH: If you don't understand my	6 7	do quite well in terms of one measure was access to
8	question, I can rephrase it.	8	students we should look at individual tables
9	A Could you rephrase it? I may know what you	0 9	access to teachers with a major and minor in the
10	mean, but if you could rephrase it, that would be	9 10	5
10	helpful	10	subject matter they are teaching. California seems to do, in comparison to the
12	Q In assessing the feasibility of what you call	11	
12	plaintiffs' proposed changes, did you take a look at	12	other states and nationally, a good job of distributing those teachers across different kinds of schools as
13 14	what plaintiffs in other education cases had sought?	13	
14	A As I think of your question simply as other	14	they've been analyzed in the literature that was available to me.
16	education cases, those may have been assessed in the	16	So I end up making an argument about
17 18	analyses that I looked at. But I looked more broadly	17 18	California's comparative position compared to the other
18 19	at the range of efforts that have been mounted to reform education, and looked most specifically at the	18 19	states.
20	ones where there had been a careful analysis of what	19 20	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have an opinion regarding whether or not California students in K
20 21	had happened over some period of time, particularly in		through 12 public schools have equal access to decent
21 22	places where it was relatively complex, similar to	21 22	school facilities?
22	California.	22	
23 24	Q Do you recall any specific education cases	23 24	MR. CHOATE: Objection, it's vague as to
24 25	that were mentioned?	24 25	"equal access" and vague as to "decent school facilities."
23	that were mentioned?	23	lacinties.
	Page 91		Page 93
1	A I don't understand that question.	1	THE WITNESS: It's much the same response.
2	Q I thought you said education cases may have	2	I ended up analyzing I did analyze the
$\frac{2}{3}$	been referenced in the research that you did with	3	available evidence on facilities available in
4	respect to reform efforts. I'm just wondering if you	4	California schools compared to the other eight
5	recall any particular cases.	5	comparison states in the nation. California is where
	5 1	6	it is. It's in the I would have to look at the
6 7	A I don't recall any. You used the language "the research I did	7	table to refresh my memory of exactly what I found.
8	assessing the reform." I reported on research by	8	Q BY MS. WELCH: I think my question is a little
9	others, I think is a more accurate statement of what I	9	bit different.
10	did and what I try to say in the report, and also I	10	I'm not talking about comparing California to
11	want to make certain is clear here.	11	other states, I'm just talking about within California
12	Q Thank you. I appreciate that. That is	12	whether students have equal access to decent
13	actually what I meant to say, so I appreciate that you	13	facilities, whether or not you have an opinion on that.
14	clarified.	14	MR. CHOATE: Objection, it's still vague as to
15	Do you have an opinion regarding whether or	15	what you mean by "equal access to decent facilities."
16	not students in California K through 12 public schools	16	THE WITNESS: I looked at the available
17	have equal access to instruction materials?	17	evidence that I had, and I'd have to go back and find
18	MR. CHOATE: Objection, it's vague as to	18	what I was able to cite.
19	"equal access."	19	There is one of the things I did was a
	THE WITNESS: No, I don't.	20	comparison of the districts that identified named
20	<b>111 1111 1111 1100 1100 1100 110</b>	20	
20 21	O BY MS WELCH. Do you have an oninion	21	plaintiffs versus like districts in a couple of areas
21	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have an opinion regarding whether students in K through 12 public	21 22	plaintiffs versus like districts in a couple of areas. One of the areas that there was a comparison
	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have an opinion regarding whether students in K through 12 public schools in California have equal access to qualified	21 22 23	Dre of the areas that there was a comparison made was spending on facilities over a five-year

25

teachers?

MR. CHOATE: Same objections, vague and

- made was spending on facilities over a five-yearperiod. In that measure the districts that -- the
- 25 districts with named plaintiffs was, if my memory

	Page 94		Page 96
1	serves me, was below the average, was the only one that	1	Q BY MS. WELCH: As you sit here today, you
2	was below. That speaks to current expenditures, which	2	can't think of any other data besides the expenditure
3	is one way one might think about adequacy, but is	3	data?
4	certainly not the only one.	4	A That's right. I haven't spent my time walking
5	Q BY MS. WELCH: How else might one think of	5	through this page-by-page either. I don't remember
6	adequacy?	6	running across any other as I sit here today.
7	MR. CHOATE: Objection, calls for speculation.	7	Q We will go through your report. And if other
8	I will also object to the extent it calls for	8	data comes to mind, we can go back to it.
9	Dr. Kirlin to testify about matters outside the scope	9	While you were preparing your report, did you
10	of his expert opinions in this case.	10	consider the question of equal educational opportunity?
11	THE WITNESS: I was particularly attentive to	11	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.
12	the evidence that I could find that covered the	12	THE WITNESS: Certainly as I tried to analyze
13	schools, all the schools in California. I didn't run	13	the districts from the named plaintiffs versus like
14	across anything better than what I found or talked	14	districts, that's the implicit question. It's the
15	about.	15	explicit question. Can I understand something about
16	MR. CHOATE: Let me jump in.	16	these districts and how they compare to the other
17	Ms. Reporter, am I speaking loudly enough for	17	districts that are similar to them.
18	you?	18	So yes, I made that effort to address that
19	THE REPORTER: Yes.	19	question.
20	Q BY MS. WELCH: I guess I'm a little confused	20	Q BY MS. WELCH: Did you address that question
21	by your answer. I was responding I was following up	21	on a school-wide level?
22	to a statement you made about current expenditures	22	A As I'm thinking about that response, those
23	being one way to look at adequacy. But I can't I	23	data are district level data, if I remember correctly.
24	don't want to misquote you.	24	There are also some of the analyses that I report that
25	I thought your testimony was there were	25	talk about the distribution of other sorts of
	Page 95		Page 97
	Page 95		Page 97

11

15

16

17

1 others, and I was just wanting to get at what those 2 others are.

3 A I did say that. And I think -- and I

4 responded by saving I didn't see others, but one could

5 imagine that there was an annual survey by building

inspectors of facilities, and if that were all compiled 6

7 and available statewide that would be another sort of

- 8 measure. 9
  - Q I see.

10 A That would be an example of something conceivably that could be done. 11

12 Q So you were analyzing the only measure that 13 you found available in terms of facilities, which was 14 the fiscal expenditures?

MR. CHOATE: Objection. I will object to the 15 16 extent it mischaracterizes his testimony.

17 You asked him kind of a hypothetical of what 18 might -- how might someone else think about the issue of adequacy. I think he answered that question. 19

- 20 THE WITNESS: I did answer that question. And 21 then I also did rely on the expenditure data. I would 22 have to go back and see if there was anything else I
- 23 relied on. I remember relying on the expenditure data.
- There may be other things I touched on, but that's the 24

25 one that comes to mind right now. resources; teachers. I'm not certain if those are school level or district level. I would have to go

2 3 back and refresh my memory on the specific studies.

4 Q But your own analysis was only on a district

- 5 level, correct?
- A I believe that's accurate. I'd have to look 6
- 7 at it again to refresh my memory for sure, but I
- 8 believe it's district level.
- 9 Q Why was that? 10
  - A Because that's the data that's available.
  - Q Since preparing your report, have you reached

any new opinions in this case? 12

13 A No. 14

Q As you sit here right now, are there any

- changes that you would like to make to your report?
  - A I found two typos when I read it yesterday.
  - Q That's okay. Happens to the best of us.

Who did you meet with, either in person or on 18 19

the phone, to get data for this expert report? A I don't have my records in front of me. If we

- 20 21 went table-by-table my memory might be refreshed. They
- 22 were state employees of -- you know, acting in their
- 23 official capacity is who I would contact. I only
- 24 remember one name, Jeannie Oropeza. That's the only
- 25 name I remember right now.

	Paga Q8		Page 100
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 98 Q I have your time notes, so we can perhaps get to that later. Outside of the state officials and lawyers from O'Melveny, were there any other individuals who you met with in preparing this report? MR. CHOATE: Just object to the extent it mischaracterizes his testimony. THE WITNESS: I had an assistant that worked with me in doing one extraction of data and some data entry and some data proofing. So I met with that person. Q BY MS. WELCH: What is your assistant's name? A Jennifer Costin. C-o-s-t-i-n. Q Which extraction of data did she perform? A I asked her to go through independently the plaintiffs' experts reports. She did two things. First thing, went through the plaintiffs' experts reports and identified the states that they suggested should be models for things to be done in California, which is in one of the tables here. The second thing she would do is when I would identify a data source for some of the tables here, which are numerical, I had a template for tables, I would give her the document and say, "We need all of	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 100 form in the report. I was particularly interested in data sources from national governmental sources, from national think tanks. I was particularly et. cetera. So I looked at those places and looked to see what they did. And part of that was by going to websites, part of that was find one report and see what it cites and then go look for that report. So that was the process that was used. Q As you were collecting the data, were you beginning the draft of your report, or did you collect all the data and then begin writing at a certain point? A I think more the latter. Much more the latter. I may have started to write a section about the comparison states or something like that, but effectively I collected most of the data before I started writing. Q Before you started collecting the data, did you have a sense in your own mind of where you thought California fell in terms of comparison in different areas of education? A Actually I only had two I had one sense that I was certain of, which was there would be a variation. Because in any state there's always a variation. And I fully expected that in some measures California would do better and in others not so well.
	Page 99		Page 101
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	the we need the entry for the eight comparison states, you know, highlighted in this table." She would do the key strokes to enter them. She did that on some of the tables. Some I did originally, she did some. Q Earlier we were talking about the steps you took in preparing your expert report. And we talked about the first step being taking a look at plaintiffs' expert reports and liability disclosure statement. And then I don't know if it was directly the second step, but one of the next steps you talked about was choosing the comparison states. I think that's where we left off. So I'm wondering after you chose the comparison states, what did you do next? A Well, the next step was to begin a collection of data about California, the nation, and comparison states. And as reflected in the structure of the tables, interested in multiple dimensions of those comparisons. So as I found data, identified data sources and began to make those comparisons would be the next step. Q Did you have a specific methodology for collecting this data that you used?	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	Given the popular discussion of how bad the situation in California is, I might have expected, I probably expected California to do much worse than it did, actually, when you start comparing it to other states. Q And what do you mean by that? A Because of a lot of popular discussion in this state and in other states that I know that education is terrible and much worse than everywhere else. So if we end up I end up with a picture that California has some challenges, it also has some successes. And as I there wasn't any specifics to the expectation, other than given the popular way of talking about education I might have expected California to not fair as well as it did when you actually start to make the comparisons that I made. Q Do you recall when your first draft was prepared or ready of the report? A Something resembling a first complete draft? A very short period of time before whatever the date is on this. So a matter of a week or two. Couple weeks, possibly. Something of that version something of that it was a very busy time for me, and I know I was working to complete this

25

- 23 Q Did you have a specific methodology for
- 24 collecting this data that you used?
- A I had a procedure which is described in some 25
- was working to complete this. Q So sometime in March you think?

	Page 102		Page 104
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	A Probably. I don't remember what date in April this was submitted. It says April 2003. If it was late April it was submitted, it could have been early April before I had a draft. That's my memory. There could have been chunks of it before that. Q Looking at page 3 again, the first full paragraph you write, "The plaintiffs' claims and the opinions of plaintiffs' experts are broad, asserting that the state has failed to adopt, fund and implement a variety of public policies that plaintiffs and their experts prefer." What do you mean there by "public policies"? A I have in mind a set of ordinary language meaning. I'm not certain what the question is or exactly how to answer it. A public policy plaintiffs would like, for instance, a different something to be done differently about allocation of money for facilities. That would require to change that would require something, some change in public policy. Q Do you characterize plaintiffs' interest in making sure all kids have books to use in class and to take home as a public policy? MR. CHOATE: Object. Well, I will object to the you are asking Dr. Kirlin to characterize	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	A The last part of the report talks about a set of or their proposals. We could talk that through. But it is more than funding, it's a set of relationships, as I understand the proposals, set relationships between the state and districts and schools that I would characterize as requiring more state oversight, monitoring, intervention, sometimes using county boards as county superintendents as agents, sometimes directly. Q In terms of implementing public policies, do you think there is a way to ensure greater equity among schools without having greater state oversight? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous, it's an incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: A lot depends upon how one defines "oversight." First it's worth noting that in the analysis I did comparing California to the other states, California already does quite well on several equity measures. And part of, part I believe one of the things I attribute that to is the attention to the distribution of financial resources that emerge out of the Serrano cases and has been continuing in California. So is that state oversight, state public
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 103 plaintiffs' claim? MS. WELCH: No. I'm asking if that's what he means by "public policy." Q Is that a public policy that you are referring to? A If your question could be reread by the reporter, I think you said "the plaintiffs interest in having," or some language to that. MS. WELCH: Could you read back my question? THE REPORTER: Do you characterize plaintiffs' interest in making sure all kids have books to use in class and to take home as a public policy? THE WITNESS: There's their interest. There's that policy. A public policy is a legitimated decision by someone in a position to make a legitimate decision; legislature, the governor, or whomever that authority is delegated to that actually eventually affects what happens in implementation of the policy. I'm using policy not to prove interest, not to prove adequacy, but things that are legitimated and implemented through the governmental system. Q BY MS. WELCH: Other than the example that you gave about funding, do you have any other public policies in mind that you think plaintiffs prefer?	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 105 policy? It is certainly a set of state constraints as I characterized earlier about financing. What the plaintiffs are arguing for, though, in this case is something a type of oversight that seems to me to be different in extent and character than that which spoke to broad equalization of finances available for education. So is it possible to get more equity with the type of oversight that they are proposing? I don't end up convinced of that, actually. Personally I don't end up convinced of that. MS. WELCH: Wasn't exactly my question. Q My question more got to do you think that there are mechanisms that could be put in place to ensure greater equity that would not involve more state oversight? MR. CHOATE: Objection, it's asked and answered. It's also vague and ambiguous, and it's an incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: Well, I was trying to be responsive to that question in the sense of whether it's already been done. And I think the best evidence I have here, actually quite effectively in California. And then you and I guess I stand with the answer that I gave. I'm not convinced that there's a

	Page 106		Page 108
1	set of things even beyond what the plaintiff says here	1	Q Do you think whether or not kids should have
2	that can get you a lot more, a lot more equity without	2	books to use in class and to take home is something
3	oversight unless one chooses to make the argument	3	that's hotly contested?
4	which I don't make here professionally unless one	4	MR. CHOATE: Objection, it's vague and
5	chooses to make the argument I'm not making it	5	ambiguous.
6	that a flat out voucher system would be equitable, or a	6	THE WITNESS: I think the challenge is that
7	weighted voucher system would be equitable. That	7	stated that way there would be broad agreement,
8	speaks back to equity on the input resource side which	8	probably broad agreement. But that's not a policy.
9	for California already has quite a bit of success.	9	That's not a public policy. And as soon as one moves
10	So it's not something that I addressed as an	10	to the public policy level related to textbooks in
11	expert in here, and I'm puzzled as to how to go much	11	schools, there will be a round of hotly contested
12	further, personally.	12	issues.
13	Q BY MS. WELCH: In the second full paragraph on	13	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you think there would be
14	page 3, you say, "The policies advocated by these	14	broad agreement that all students should be taught by
15	plaintiffs and their experts should be recognized as	15	qualified teachers?
16	representing only one of several alternative approaches	16	MR. CHOATE: It's vague and ambiguous as to
17	to improving educational performance that are hotly	17	"qualified teachers."
18	contested among policy makers, analysts, advocacy	18	THE WITNESS: I think that the response is in
19	groups and parents."	19	addition there are differences about what qualified
20	What policies are you referring to that are	20	teachers is. That's what becomes contentious. One
21	hotly contested?	21	would have different the issue about what is
22	A I would characterize the plaintiffs' remedies	22	qualified would be contested, and the cost implication
23	as focusing on efforts to increase, and possibly	23	would be contested. As one moves from a broad
24	distribute, different inputs in three areas that they	24	statement of preference, anything that meets the
25	talk about. That is only one way to that people	25	definition of a public policy it becomes hotly
	Page 107		Page 109

1 talk about improving educational performance. 1 contested. 2 A moment ago I mentioned vouchers. There are 2 Q BY MS. WELCH: But in terms of whether or not 3 3 people who think the way to do it is give every kid a students should have qualified teachers, do you think 4 voucher. One of your co-counsels in the room here was 4 that that's something that's contested? 5 5 mentioning at one point that they are representing --MR. CHOATE: Objection, asked and answered. as I understood it -- the group that is launching a 6 It's vague and ambiguous. 6 7 charter school inside a former high school in 7 THE WITNESS: I think I've answered that the 8 Sacramento Unified School District. That's another 8 best I can. I think it's not meaningful to ask that 9 question in the context of an expert report about idea. 9 10 10 The plaintiffs and the plaintiffs' experts are public policy making. I don't think that's a question not advocates of those ideas. Even if you go to the 11 11 I can answer as an expert. 12 advocates of increased resources, which includes the 12 Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you think it's hotly 13 group of the plaintiffs, people have different ideas 13 contested whether or not students should go to schools 14 how best to do that. And that's what this sentence 14 every day and schools that are safe and conducive to 15 says. This was an area in which there's lots of learning? 15 different approaches out there, lots of passion behind 16 A Same response. It's not a public policy. And 16 17 them, and that's part of what makes successful reform 17 as an expert I'm asked to analyze what is happening in 18 in this arena so tough. 18 public policy in California and what are the set of 19 Q Do you think that plaintiffs are opposed to 19 remedies that are public policies that can address charter schools? 20 that. As soon as you move from public policy it will 20 21 21 A I would characterize the plaintiffs being be, has been, hotly contested. 22 largely not opposed to charter schools as a flat out 22 Q But in the realm of the way things should be, 23 position, but they are strong supporters of increased 23 do you think that that's something that is hotly 24 resources, as I read their reports, for what I would 24 contested? 25 A It's not something I'm offering an expert 25 call traditional public schools.

	Page 110		Page 112
1	judgment on.	1	It's not that there won't be someone else like that,
2	Q In the third full paragraph you reference	2	but if you look at the broad pattern of what is
3	you say in the second sentence, "Their preferred	3	happening in states, as I understand it, particularly
4	choices regarding education policies," and so forth.	4	in the complex states that are seeking to improve
5	Which preferred choices are you referring to?	5	education, as California is, my interpretation of the
6	A This section I consider a preamble to what	6	proposals by the experts is that it would move
7	follows and is expanded upon later in the report. So	7	California to a minority position, as I understand.
8	if you will preamble is the wrong word preview	8	MR. CHOATE: This is a good time to take a
9	for what is to follow. So the preferred choices are	9	break.
10	the ones that are discussed later at pages well,	10	MS. WELCH: I would like to ask a couple of
11	it's discussed in a couple different places later on in	11	follow ups.
12	the report.	12	MR. CHOATE: If he needs to take a break,
13	But they speak not only to the specific	13	let's take a break and you can ask your follow up
14	measures that they want to have in regard to	14	questions when we get back.
15	facilities, et. cetera, but they want to phase out	15	(A break was taken.)
16	Concept 6, phase out emergency permits, enjoin the	16	MR. POULOS: I just wanted to thank Counsel,
17	state. Page 28 talks about some of the things that I	17	as in the past, agreed to let LAUSD excuse itself and
18	found in their documents.	18	reserve its objections. We will peep back in
19	Q So in that paragraph in the first sentence,	19	periodically. But with that, I will excuse myself.
20	which experts are you talking about?	20	Thank you.
21	A Plaintiffs and their experts. When I'm	21	Q BY MS. WELCH: Before the break we were
22	referring to "plaintiffs," I'm talking to the statement	22	talking about the middle of page 3 where you talk about
23	of liabilities. I'm talking about experts. I'm	23	preferred choices regarding education policies that
24	talking about the experts, the plaintiffs' experts.	24	would be, quote, unquote, extraordinary in this nation.
25	Q So you are talking about all of them?	25	I want to make sure I understood your response.
			5 1
	Page 111		Page 113
1	Page 111	1	Page 113
1	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their	1	Were you saying that not having a high school
2	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.	2	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in
2 3	<ul><li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li><li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be</li></ul>	2 3	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them?
2 3 4	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this	2 3 4	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what
2 3 4 5	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?	2 3 4 5	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to
2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li><li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li><li>A Well, we should go through the various</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li> <li>A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li> <li>A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li> <li>A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago.</li> <li>I'm going to need a break in a moment, too.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li> <li>A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago.</li> <li>I'm going to need a break in a moment, too.</li> <li>Page 28. One of the things that I understand</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li> <li>A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago.</li> <li>I'm going to need a break in a moment, too.</li> <li>Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li> <li>A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago.</li> <li>I'm going to need a break in a moment, too.</li> <li>Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li> <li>A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago.</li> <li>I'm going to need a break in a moment, too.</li> <li>Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report?</li> <li>A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago.</li> <li>I'm going to need a break in a moment, too.</li> <li>Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam requirement. As I understand what the plaintiffs are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the phrasing the fuller phrasing is more accurate of my
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ \end{array}$	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam requirement. As I understand what the plaintiffs are asking for, they are asking that this that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the phrasing the fuller phrasing is more accurate of my judgment. But it is a preview.
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array}$	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam requirement. As I understand what the plaintiffs are asking for, they are asking that this that California no longer have that. Just mathematically,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the phrasing the fuller phrasing is more accurate of my judgment. But it is a preview. I would have to look at what the plaintiffs
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam requirement. As I understand what the plaintiffs are asking for, they are asking that this that California no longer have that. Just mathematically, you know, California will shift from the majority of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the phrasing the fuller phrasing is more accurate of my judgment. But it is a preview. I would have to look at what the plaintiffs say. I believe the statement on page 28 is an accurate
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam requirement. As I understand what the plaintiffs are asking for, they are asking that this that California no longer have that. Just mathematically, you know, California will shift from the majority of states to minority of states. That's what I mean by	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the phrasing the fuller phrasing is more accurate of my judgment. But it is a preview. I would have to look at what the plaintiffs say. I believe the statement on page 28 is an accurate reflection of the plaintiffs' statement of liability.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam requirement. As I understand what the plaintiffs are asking for, they are asking that this that California no longer have that. Just mathematically, you know, California will shift from the majority of states to minority of states. That's what I mean by extraordinary.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the phrasing the fuller phrasing is more accurate of my judgment. But it is a preview. I would have to look at what the plaintiffs say. I believe the statement on page 28 is an accurate reflection of the plaintiffs' experts come
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ \end{array}$	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam requirement. As I understand what the plaintiffs are asking for, they are asking that this that California no longer have that. Just mathematically, you know, California will shift from the majority of states to minority of states. That's what I mean by extraordinary. Go through the others, it's that sort of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the phrasing the fuller phrasing is more accurate of my judgment. But it is a preview. I would have to look at what the plaintiffs say. I believe the statement on page 28 is an accurate reflection of the plaintiffs' experts come quite close to saying that they are an opponent to high
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A I'm characterizing the thrust of their arguments as I understood them. Q Why do you think that what you believe to be their preferred choices would be extraordinary in this nation as you state in your report? A Well, we should go through the various specifics later on. But one example would be the I just had it a moment ago. I'm going to need a break in a moment, too. Page 28. One of the things that I understand that plaintiffs want to do is enjoin the state from conditioning receipt of a high school diploma upon passage of the high school exit exam until the state can demonstrate equality in access to basic educational necessities. As I understand the situation, more than half the states right now have a high stakes exit exam requirement. As I understand what the plaintiffs are asking for, they are asking that this that California no longer have that. Just mathematically, you know, California will shift from the majority of states to minority of states. That's what I mean by extraordinary.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Were you saying that not having a high school exit exam is something that would be extraordinary in this nation because so many other states do have them? A That was my response as an example of what would be extraordinary. The trend line has been to require high school exit exams. I believe now the majority of the states do require that. It is just one example of something that came to mind as I was responding to the question. Q Is it your understanding that plaintiffs and our experts want to get rid of the high school exit exam altogether? MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: My understanding is first let me reiterate, this is a preview of what is developed more fully later in the document. And so the phrasing the fuller phrasing is more accurate of my judgment. But it is a preview. I would have to look at what the plaintiffs say. I believe the statement on page 28 is an accurate reflection of the plaintiffs' experts come

Page	116	
1 age	110	

Page 114 few people are opponents. It is an example of a public 1 1 through some of the specifics on this. 2 policy that is hotly contested. 2 Part of that difficulty is that the state is 3 3 O BY MS. WELCH: Are there any other preferred doing a lot of things this also talks about here that 4 choices that you believe are extraordinary in this 4 the plaintiffs don't acknowledge and talk about. So, 5 5 for example, the plaintiffs don't acknowledge and give nation? 6 MR. CHOATE: I will object that it's asked and 6 the credit to the state for the progress that's being 7 answered. He just testified I think at least two times 7 made. An example would be something like teacher 8 that the phrase is a preview to what's in his report. 8 credentialling, teacher preparation. And the state has 9 So I believe he's indicated that there are other 9 made a bunch of efforts in that regard. I don't know 10 examples in his report, he was just giving you one of 10 at what point -- how one would -- there's some 11 them. 11 ambiguity in what the plaintiffs are actually asking 12 MS. WELCH: I'm just asking for others. 12 for there. They have sort of an illustrative -- if I 13 Q Do you have other examples? 13 remember correctly, 80 percent of the teachers would A I'd feel more comfortable going through the 14 14 have to be credentialed. I actually don't know, and balance of the report in some detail, if that's 15 they don't -- I didn't find in their documents an 15 16 acceptable to you. 16 analysis which says how many schools in California Q Of course. We can do that. 17 17 would be in violation of this, of this -- such a 18 I'm just wondering if there's any others that 18 standard, as an example. And I don't know the answer 19 to that. Someone may, I don't. 19 come to mind. 20 But I do believe that if such a standard were A At this time there's nothing else that pops in 20 21 21 imposed and 20 percent of the schools were not in my mind. 22 O Do you have any examples in mind of what you 22 compliance, that those 20 percent of schools wouldn't 23 think of -- preferred choices that you think are 23 open. They would not open. And that it would take unlikely to be successfully implemented in attempting 24 sometime to come into compliance with whatever the 24 25 to use your words on page 3? 25 standard might be. And I don't -- you know, to go --

Page 115

1 A We'd have to go back through the more detailed 1 as an expert I'm in an awkward situation here, because 2 discussion to get something there. 2 the remedies of the plaintiffs are not well-defined. 3 3 But the thrust of them I still judge to be The biggest thing I would cite in this regard 4 is the tremendous difficulty in getting changes made 4 extraordinarily difficult to implement. 5 5 We can go to the specifics which sort of flush all the way through the system. So it's less a some of this out. That's where I'd prefer to go with 6 6 specific than a general that this is a very complex 7 system, education, public education. It has proven 7 the conversation. 8 very hard to get changes effectuated through the entire 8 Q Do you think that it's the plaintiffs' burden 9 9 to explicitly define the remedies that they seek with system, particularly as you try to reach in and effect 10 this lawsuit? 10 behaviors further down at the school level, or beyond MR. CHOATE: Objection, calls for a legal that the classroom level. It's just very, very hard. 11 11 12 And the report has quite a bit of discussion 12 conclusion. 13 of analyses which document the difficulty of that. And 13 THE WITNESS: Which would be my response. I'm 14 the report also talks about -- this is actually not --14 not an attorney. 15 15 education is not the only place where this challenge is As an analyst, though, and someone interested 16 in the policy process, and someone who is an expert in 16 encountered. It's just very tough to get a system 17 that's complex and this large to change effectively. 17 the policy process, remedies are required. At some 18 Q Setting aside the challenges of any kind of 18 point you are going to have to do something, and a lot 19 large scale systemic change, are there, are there 19 of stuff is already being done in the educational 20 choices that you believe plaintiffs and their experts 20 system. And ideas will be generated. There's some 21 argue for that you think in particular would be 21 hints at ideas in here in the plaintiffs'. That's the 22 unsuccessful if implemented, or unlikely to be 22 best I have to analyze. 23 successful if implemented? 23 Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you think having a system of 24 24 accountability that monitors whether access to basic MR. CHOATE: Objection, asked and answered. 25 educational necessities would be extraordinary in this 25 THE WITNESS: I feel more comfortable going

	Page 118		Page 120	
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\\end{array} $	<ul> <li>nation, as you define it?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. Can you read back the question, please?</li> <li>THE REPORTER: Do you think having a system of accountability that monitors whether access to basic educational necessities would be extraordinary in this nation, as you define it?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: We should go through some of the specifics.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Are you asking whether it would be extraordinary to monitor conditions? I think it's quite a vague question.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm asking whether having an accountability system that monitors whether students have equal access to the basic learning tools is something that would be extraordinary in this nation.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous as to what are the basic learning tools.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I think there's two levels of response.</li> <li>One, I'd have to go through and be more precise about what learning tools you are talking about. And some of those I found the best evidence</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\\end{array} $	<ul> <li>within the No Child Left Behind Act. It defines accountability in different ways.</li> <li>And the system and that's being worked through the system right now, and will be worked through the system because it's being pushed by the national government.</li> <li>Q So is it your opinion that the No Child Left Behind Act does not contain input requirements as well? MR. CHOATE: Objection, mischaracterizes his testimony.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: It's not that is not it's not what I said.</li> <li>I believe that they emphasize more performance, is my understanding.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you think it would be impossible for an accountability system to take into account both inputs and outcomes.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous, incomplete hypothetical.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Conceptually it is not impossible to do both. In the world of implementing public policy, it is very difficult probably to do both.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Why is that?</li> </ul>	
25	I could find in the three areas that the plaintiffs	25	A Because resources are going to be allocated on	
1	Page 119 have talked about.	1	Page 121 the basis of one of the set of accountability measures,	
2 3	And in those areas and let me switch now. There's some evidence about how California is doing,	2 3	or both, and they are going to be in conflict at some point. And that will have to be resolved.	
4	but you asked about the system of accountability.	4	Q The second-to-the-last paragraph on page 3,	
5	In some areas I have an understanding of what	5	the first sentence you say, "I was especially attentive to the most recent comparisons across all 50 states and	
6 7	the system of accountability is, and in others I don't.	6 7	to the most recent comparisons across all 50 states and for the eight comparison states."	
8	And but, the reason this would become extraordinary in some sense doesn't have to do with what the in my	8	<b>e</b> 1	
8 9	judgment this goes over into the third conclusion,	8 9	Why do you say you were especially attentive to those comparisons?	
	Judgment this goes over into the third conclusion,	10	A I think what I wanted to say was I wanted to	

- also, in a sense, because one of the things that has 10
- happened in the world and environment of education 11
- 12 right now is the No Children Left Behind Act, which
- 13 defines -- which talks about educational
- 14 accountability; not in these terms, in performance
- 15 terms. There is a tremendous push going that way. And in that sense to go back and push on the 16
- 17 accountability on input factors is extraordinary
- 18 because a lot of the institutional momentum and public
- 19 policy momentum has shifted in California to
- 20 accountability based outcomes. And in that context
- 21 what the plaintiffs are arguing for, and what I believe
- 22 the plaintiffs' experts to be most comfortable with, is
- 23 just sort of out of step with, and I argue is
- 24 diversionary resource and possibly counter productive
- 25 of what is going to be required and what is sought

- 10 A I think what I wanted to say was I wanted to
- 11 get the most recent information available, which is
- 12 generally better information, particularly in the
- 13 context where California made a significant effort to
- 14 improve education by devoting more resources in the
- recent past. I wanted to find, if I could, 15
- assessments, data, analyses which reflected those. 16 17
  - I wasn't particularly interested in -- I mean,
- 18 sort of an obvious statement. I gave more credit to
- 19 things that are more recent than longer period term
- 20 than something that was happening in California schools
- 21 in the 1970s is not a germane as what was happening in
- 22 late 1990s, early 2000. 23

- Q I'd like to talk with you a little bit about 24 your selection of comparison states again.
  - In the second paragraph on page 4 you say

	Page 122		Page 124
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>that, "The three contiguous states share important attributes in the composition of students and are sources and destinations of migrants."</li> <li>What important attributes are you referring to?</li> <li>A I think that if we were to go to table 1 and look at we've got to look at some of the other tables, too. I was particularly interested in students with limit English proficiency. The second to the second column from the right and the third column the last two columns on the right next to the rightmost and the rightmost columns are two of the sorts of things that I was attentive to. And it is Texas, of course, has a large fraction of students with limited English proficiency, but still way below California. California is 24.5 percent, Texas is 14.1, Arizona is 15. We don't the data are not reported for Nevada. In Oregon they are 7.9 percent. So I was trying but in Florida they are 7.7, Illinois 6.2, New York 8.0, and we don't have data for Pennsylvania.</li> <li>So I was trying to get pick up those sorts of variables as an example by getting the contiguous states expected higher limited English proficiency students in western states. We get quite a few of those in Texas and in any case, it turns out.</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	and other states. We now have 2000 census data that came out actually after I did this report, it's just coming out. But there is an argument beyond the data which is that California has become a less attractive place to live in the decade of the 1990s, and that is reflected in out migration of people. This is beyond the expert report, but it sets the context for why to bring those three states in. And that part of the attraction of moving to these other states included things like lower cost housing, less congestion, but also different educational opportunities. And so there are those who come close to making the argument that some people are leaving California because they want a different lifestyle for themselves and their children, including education. One of the places they go to are amongst the destinations are these three states. So it's the context of that. In different times these states have sent people to California. So it's historically we've known there's fairly big flows of people back and forth from California to these states and back into California. So I brought them into the comparison. Q Does the age of the migrants matter for purposes of your conclusions here?
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 123 Q In terms of the shared attributes of the three contiguous states in particular, are the attributes that you are referring to the percentage of A Limit English proficient. Q Services I'm sorry. Go back. It's been a long day already. The percentages, the percentage of students receiving LEP services and the percent of students eligible for free or reduced price lunch, are those the attributes you are referring to in particular with respect to the contiguous states? A I was particularly interested in the first one, limited English proficiency. We gained a little bit by adding in the three contiguous states in that context, beginning Arizona and which had higher than any of the other of the five next largest states, or next largest K-12 enrollment states. Q Are there any other attributes? A I think that was the primary one. Q What is the significance of the fact that you say that the three contiguous states are sources and destinations of migrants? A There is an argument which is I'm my hesitation is I think the document cited here is simply a descriptive document, migration in California	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 125 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: No. Doesn't really matter. Q BY MS. WELCH: Does the racial background of the migrants matter for purposes of your conclusions here? A No. Q In the third paragraph on page 4 you say, "The five large elementary and secondary enrollment states share the challenges of educating diverse populations." What do you mean by that? A I mean these states are likely to have a bigger mixture of diversity as measured by urban, suburban, rural, of students or schools. In those context, they are likely to have more racial diversity, they are likely to have more racial diversity than smaller, more homogenous states. Q So is it primarily the size of enrollment that makes the states good comparison states in your opinion? MR. CHOATE: Objection, I think it mischaracterizes his testimony. THE WITNESS: My intent was to do systematic comparisons as opposed to ad hoc comparisons. It is wholly sensible in my professional judgment, something I've done and other analysts have

	Page 126		Page 128
1	done, to pick states that are large and complex as is	1	MR. CHOATE: It seemed to me I'm going to
2	California. As I suggested, I did it in earlier	2	object to the extent you are reading some quote that
3	analyses, other analysts have done it. I think that's	3	comes apparently, according to you, somewhere from this
4	a very standard comparison. Size becomes a proxy for	4	document, and the document has not been given to
5	other forms of complexity. And I don't know how much	5	Dr. Kirlin.
6	better to be responsive to the question.	6	Makes sense to me if you want Dr. Kirlin to
7	If you look at size but you then get as	7	testify about something that appears on the document,
8	a consequence of picking big, you get more complexity;	8	you ought to give him the document. So do that, if you
9	complexity by virtue of the number of schools, the	9	can do that.
10	number of districts, just the number of things that	10	MS. WELCH: First let's just start with my
11	have to be changed to make the whole system work.	11	statement.
12	Q In the last paragraph on page 4 you cite to an	12	Q I'm just asking if you agree. You don't have
12	article called "Overlooked and Underserved: Immigrant	12	to take my word that I'm quoting it from this paper, I
14	Students in U.S. Secondary Schools."	14	will tell you that I am. I'm more interested in
15	Did you review this report?	15	whether or not you are in agreement with the statement
16	A Did I review it?	16	that I just made. And we can have it read back if
17	Q Yes.	17	you'd like.
18	A Yes.	18	MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin, also look at the
19	Q Do you think the report is well researched?	19	document, if he feels he wants to look at the document.
20	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	20	MS. WELCH: I can provide you with the
20	THE WITNESS: This was the best of my memory	20	document if you would like to see it.
21	the only analysis I saw of this particular	21	THE WITNESS: Could the statement be reread?
22	This chair has got my legs cramping.	22	MS. WELCH: Sure.
23 24	MS. WELCH: Would you like to take a quick	23 24	Can you read it back?
24 25	break?	24	THE REPORTER: Do you agree with the statement
23	break?	23	THE REFORTER. Do you agree with the statement
	Page 127		Page 129
1	Why don't we go off the record.	1	in the report that and I'm quoting from page 8,
2	(Off the record.)	2	"That LEP immigrant students were also found to be
3	THE WITNESS: I don't remember any other	3	concentrated in high poverty schools, troubled by
4	analysis of this particular phenomenon, and it it	4	shortages of appropriately trained teachers and
5	struck me as worth observing that California really is	5	instruction materials, and generally low capacity to
6	unlike much of the nation in its schools. And so I did	6	educate either immigrant or native born children"?
7	not independently verify the words that were reported	7	MR. CHOATE: What's the question?
8	in this report.	8	THE REPORTER: Do you agree with the statement
9	So when you ask me, on its face I felt	9	in the report that and I'm quoting from page 8,
10	comfortable citing it, but at some point that's an	10	"That LEP immigrant students were also found to be
11	attribute of The Urban Institute, for which I have a	11	concentrated in high poverty schools, troubled by
12	lot of respect. But I did not independently assess the	12	shortages of appropriately trained teachers and
13	quality of the work that was done in any particular	13	instruction materials, and generally low capacity to
14	fashion.	14	educate either immigrant or native born children"?
15	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you agree with the statement	15	MR. CHOATE: I will object that he just
1.0		1.	

15 Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you agree with the statement 16 in the report that -- and I'm quoting from page 8,

17 "That LEP immigrant students were also found to be

18 concentrated in high poverty schools, troubled by

19 shortages of appropriately trained teachers and

20 instruction materials, and generally low capacity to

21 educate either immigrant or native born children"?

MR. CHOATE: Just for -- are you reading fromDr. Kirlin's expert report?

24 MS. WELCH: No. I'm reading from Overlooked 25 and Underserved. MR. CHOATE: I will object that he just
testified he didn't independently --

THE WITNESS: I would like to see the report
if we are going to go to that line of questioning.
Let me observe. There are two statements in
that report as I heard it, one of which I would

21 characterize as possibly factual as to concentration,

22 and one of which is, sounds to me to be judgmental as

23 to capacity.

24 MS. WELCH: I'm going to have to go through 25 other boxes.

	Page 130		Page 132
1	Q I'm not quite sure I understand how your	1	say, "This pattern may hold for educational performance
2	division of what is said in the statement, what that	2	and becomes more important for children of low
$\frac{2}{3}$	has to do with whether you would agree with it or not.	$\frac{2}{3}$	education immigrants."
4	A Well, it's also we'd have to go look at	4	My question is, are you suggesting that it
5	other evidence, too. Because one of the things that I	5	will take two to three generations for immigrant
6	found, for instance, was that in a couple of measures	6	children to catch up academically to nonimmigrant
7	California is doing better in terms of allocating	7	children?
8	resources that I could analyze to districts that were	8	A No. But what I am suggesting no. You can
9	characterized as high poverty or urban school	9	ask me what I am suggesting if you want.
10	districts. Because presumably it's the same that these	10	Q What are you suggesting?
11	authors are talking about. That's the quantitative	11	A That in a context of high immigration any, any
12	part of it.	12	static look will always make California look worse than
13	And so this is one argument, and I'd have to	13	a state without the same number of immigrants. Because
14	put those data in the context of other data that they	14	whether it takes one generation, two generations, or
15	are also in this report and available elsewhere.	15	two years, it will take sometime. And there is in this
16	The judgmental part would be as to the	16	area and that a suggestion that it is inter-
17	capacity to educate these. And these students. And	17	generational, and it may not be and I don't know the
18	that seems to me to be judgmental rather in many	18	answer to this. And so the reason it's phrased it
19	ways rather than analytic, as I understood what the	19	may impact it may be that this is not my area of
20	quote that you said.	20	expertise. It's better to say I will leave it where
21	And again, we have evidence that in some areas	21	I said, it's a conditional sort of statement.
22	California's doing surprise better than much of its	22	Q Why do you say at the end of that sentence
23	competition around the United States. And for me to	23	that "it becomes more important for children of low
24	comparative test is important as an expert. Whatever	24	education immigrants"?
25	ones preference is about levels of performance, it's	25	A It's basically what I'm expressing. It goes
	Page 131		Page 133
1	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you	1	back to in a state in which every year coming into
2	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it.	1 2	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of
2 3	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote	3	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education
2 3 4	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular.	3 4	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and
2 3	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair	3 4 5	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a
2 3 4 5 6	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that.	3 4 5 6	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a
2 3 4 5 6 7	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me	3 4 5 6 7	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't	3 4 5 6 7 8	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it.</li> <li>Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document.</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document. MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now,	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document. MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document. MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my question was pretty simple.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year after year after year, because there's a lot of catch
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document. MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my question was pretty simple. MR. CHOATE: I still think if you want	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year after year after year, because there's a lot of catch up to do, even if they catch up very quickly.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document. MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my question was pretty simple. MR. CHOATE: I still think if you want somebody to testify from a document it makes proper	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year after year after year, because there's a lot of catch up to do, even if they catch up very quickly. Q Do you think it's important to compare
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it. Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular. MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that. MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document. MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my question was pretty simple. MR. CHOATE: I still think if you want somebody to testify from a document it makes proper sense to give him the document.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year after year after year, because there's a lot of catch up to do, even if they catch up very quickly. Q Do you think it's important to compare California to the rest of the nation in terms of its
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ \end{array}$	<ul> <li>still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it.</li> <li>Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document.</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my question was pretty simple.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I still think if you want somebody to testify from a document it makes proper sense to give him the document.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: At the bottom of page 4 you</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year after year after year, because there's a lot of catch up to do, even if they catch up very quickly. Q Do you think it's important to compare California to the rest of the nation in terms of its success in educating children?
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array}$	<ul> <li>still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it.</li> <li>Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document.</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my question was pretty simple.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I still think if you want somebody to testify from a document it makes proper sense to give him the document.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: At the bottom of page 4 you talk about an article by George Borjas. And the report</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year after year after year, because there's a lot of catch up to do, even if they catch up very quickly. Q Do you think it's important to compare California to the rest of the nation in terms of its success in educating children? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it.</li> <li>Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document.</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my question was pretty simple.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I still think if you want somebody to testify from a document it makes proper sense to give him the document.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: At the bottom of page 4 you talk about an article by George Borjas. And the report says, "For example, Borjas estimates that about half of</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year after year after year, because there's a lot of catch up to do, even if they catch up very quickly. Q Do you think it's important to compare California to the rest of the nation in terms of its success in educating children?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Yes. I think that's a useful</li> </ul>
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array}$	<ul> <li>still very valuable to understand comparatively how you are doing it.</li> <li>Q To be fair, I didn't represent that that quote was focusing on California in particular.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Well, to be fair THE WITNESS: I understand that.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin it sounded to me like it was a 60 word or 70 word quote, and he doesn't have it in front of him. If you want him to testify about the quote or the document, you can give him the document.</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Okay. I will do that. I just don't want to waste the time collecting it right now, so we can come back to it tomorrow. I think my question was pretty simple.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I still think if you want somebody to testify from a document it makes proper sense to give him the document.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: At the bottom of page 4 you talk about an article by George Borjas. And the report</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	back to in a state in which every year coming into the K-12 public educational system are a new cohort of immigrant children, particularly low education immigrant children. As we generally believe and know believe that the education of the parents has a great impact on the performance of their children in a school context. That is those coming into the school every year a new wave, that's going to color the what is occurring in California schools all the time and make it more difficult to compare them to a state which is not experiencing those levels of immigration. It's I intend it to be a pretty simple statement that it's very difficult to make comparisons when you have this number of immigrants coming in year after year after year, because there's a lot of catch up to do, even if they catch up very quickly. Q Do you think it's important to compare California to the rest of the nation in terms of its success in educating children? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.

24 generation and half the difference remaining in the

25 second generation persists into the third." Then you

34 (Pages 130 to 133)

A It's useful first of all as an analyst, 25 because it's one of the comparisons -- I compare

Page	12/
1 420	1.24

	Page 134		Page 136
1	California to the nation and my eight comparison states	1	expertise.
2	of California as part of this nation. It's not part of	2	It's an area my wife works in, so I hear her
3	France, or not part of Germany, or part of Japan, or	3	talk about it. So I've heard some things, but I
4	Russia, or China, or some places in this context. And	4	haven't done it enough to have an independent ownership
5	it's a valuable comparison as an analyst, and it's	5	of it.
6	valuable from a public policy perspective to compare	6	Q BY MS. WELCH: In the third paragraph on page
7	the results or whatever you are comparing at that	7	5 you talk about plaintiffs' expert analyses. And I
8	level.	8	think we've covered this before. For the most part
9	I'm not certain I understand what, what the	9	you've testified about this.
10	question is beyond that sort of response.	10	I'm wondering if you are referring to specific
11	Q Looking at page 5, why do you think that	11	expert reports in this paragraph, or if you are just
12	California will have among the most challenges of any	12	referring to them generally.
13	state in successfully educating students?	13	MR. CHOATE: Take the time and read the
14	A Well, this is a summary statement given the	14	paragraph if you need to.
15	what we've just seen in number of immigrants we've just	15	Could you read back the question, please?
16	described, the number on table 1 which actually follows	16	THE REPORTER: In the third paragraph on page
17	it which we already talked about of high fraction of	17	5 you talk about plaintiffs' expert analyses. And I
18	students receiving LEP services, highest in the nation,	18	think we've covered this before. For the most part
19	the highest in the nation of students eligible for	19	you've testified about this.
20	highest of the comparison states. I'm sorry we don't	20	I'm wondering if you are referring to specific
21	have national data here highest of the comparison	21	expert reports in this paragraph, or if you are just
22	states, although not much, for receiving free and	22	referring to them generally.
23	reduced priced meals.	23	THE WITNESS: I think this is a general
24	In that context Florida, New York and Texas	24	comment. And that said, I don't think of a single one
25	are close to California, not much difference. But this	25	of them from memory that does not fit this
1	Page 135 is a situation with students with these attributes that	1	Page 137 characterization. I don't think of a single one that
1 2	Page 135 is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate.	1 2	Page 137 characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an
	is a situation with students with these attributes that		characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.
2 3 4	is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.	2 3 4	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing
2 3 4 5	is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about. Q Any other reason why you think that it would	2 3 4 5	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy?
2 3 4 5 6	is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about. Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?	2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.</li><li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li><li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li><li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li><li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li><li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate.</li> <li>All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate.</li> <li>All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here;</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> <li>Q So with that phrase you are referring only to the measures that you set out as comparison measures in the tables?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but missed low graduation rates, whatever else is going on in Connecticut that's negative. That's a hypothetical. That's an example of what went on. So that's one
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> <li>Q So with that phrase you are referring only to the measures that you set out as comparison measures in the tables?</li> <li>A Well, primarily. One could talk about the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but missed low graduation rates, whatever else is going on in Connecticut that's negative. That's a hypothetical. That's an example of what went on. So that's one problem I saw they didn't wrestle with.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> <li>Q So with that phrase you are referring only to the measures that you set out as comparison measures in the tables?</li> <li>A Well, primarily. One could talk about the more general functions we talked about earlier about</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but missed low graduation rates, whatever else is going on in Connecticut that's negative. That's a hypothetical. That's an example of what went on. So that's one problem I saw they didn't wrestle with. The other problem I saw they didn't wrestle
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> <li>Q So with that phrase you are referring only to the measures that you set out as comparison measures in the tables?</li> <li>A Well, primarily. One could talk about the more general functions we talked about earlier about employment and citizenship. But we measure those</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but missed low graduation rates, whatever else is going on in Connecticut that's negative. That's a hypothetical. That's an example of what went on. So that's one problem I saw they didn't wrestle with. The other problem I saw they didn't wrestle with is the difficulty in scaling up what they may
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> <li>Q So with that phrase you are referring only to the measures that you set out as comparison measures in the tables?</li> <li>A Well, primarily. One could talk about the more general functions we talked about earlier about employment and citizenship. But we measure those oftentimes with these other proxy measures, also.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but missed low graduation rates, whatever else is going on in Connecticut that's negative. That's a hypothetical. That's an example of what went on. So that's one problem I saw they didn't wrestle with. The other problem I saw they didn't wrestle with is the difficulty in scaling up what they may judge to be a best practice in a state the size of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> <li>Q So with that phrase you are referring only to the measures that you set out as comparison measures in the tables?</li> <li>A Well, primarily. One could talk about the more general functions we talked about earlier about employment and citizenship. But we measure those oftentimes with these other proxy measures, also.</li> <li>Q Do you know of any proxies that get at</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but missed low graduation rates, whatever else is going on in Connecticut that's negative. That's a hypothetical. That's an example of what went on. So that's one problem I saw they didn't wrestle with. The other problem I saw they didn't wrestle with is the difficulty in scaling up what they may judge to be a best practice in a state the size of Connecticut or Kentucky; tenth the size of California,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> <li>Q So with that phrase you are referring only to the measures that you set out as comparison measures in the tables?</li> <li>A Well, primarily. One could talk about the more general functions we talked about earlier about employment and citizenship. But we measure those oftentimes with these other proxy measures, also.</li> <li>Q Do you know of any proxies that get at citizenship?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but missed low graduation rates, whatever else is going on in Connecticut that's negative. That's a hypothetical. That's an example of what went on. So that's one problem I saw they didn't wrestle with. The other problem I saw they didn't wrestle with is the difficulty in scaling up what they may judge to be a best practice in a state the size of Connecticut or Kentucky; tenth the size of California, roughly, to an enterprise as large and complex as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>is a situation with students with these attributes that are widely believed to be more challenging to educate. All I was doing is summarized what we just talked about.</li> <li>Q Any other reason why you think that it would have among the most challenges?</li> <li>A Always talk about the size of the state. The mere size gives you raises its own challenges.</li> <li>Q What do you mean by "successfully educating students"?</li> <li>A I think I mean the sort of things that are captured in the analyses that are reported here; graduation rates, ability to do well in whatever sort of standard assessments are provided.</li> <li>Q So with that phrase you are referring only to the measures that you set out as comparison measures in the tables?</li> <li>A Well, primarily. One could talk about the more general functions we talked about earlier about employment and citizenship. But we measure those oftentimes with these other proxy measures, also.</li> <li>Q Do you know of any proxies that get at</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	characterization. I don't think of a single one that has a systematic selection of states to compare, as an example. Q BY MS. WELCH: So do you think that providing best practices from other states is a form of advocacy? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: There are the weakness that I saw in these reports in this regard was selection of practices in selected practices in selected states without a convincing demonstration of either of two things; that the thing selected got the results hoped for and many times that was because the performance looked at was selective and not complete. An example would be Connecticut. Experts love Connecticut, but missed low graduation rates, whatever else is going on in Connecticut that's negative. That's a hypothetical. That's an example of what went on. So that's one problem I saw they didn't wrestle with. The other problem I saw they didn't wrestle with is the difficulty in scaling up what they may judge to be a best practice in a state the size of Connecticut or Kentucky; tenth the size of California,

	Page 138		Page 140
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Q Also in that paragraph you talk about caution in sources. You say, "I found little evidence of systematic comparison of policies and practices in caution and sources of data." And then the sentence goes on. What do you mean by "caution and sources"? A I think there are two things that I was paying attention to. Part of it is being explicit about how you are going to try to look for information, and I didn't see that reflected, I don't remember that being reflected in any of the expert reports as I tried to do saying, I really want to look at national data source and look at major think tanks, et. cetera. I didn't see that sort of explicit. Sometimes it looked to me like they had not done it. The second thing that I didn't see goes to the dealing with the whole state and all of its, all of its warts and beauties, also, so you don't get a nuance sense of performance. And it's a little it's I sort of said that in another way earlier. But if you pick only one part of a system to focus on, then you can say, "Gee, that's wonderful, or terrible," but what's giving you that is the whole system, not	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>just wait until we get to the last section of your report and talk about them.</li> <li>A My intent is to refer to the ones in the last section of the report.</li> <li>Q On page 5, why do you the last paragraph you talk about a positive trajectory.</li> <li>Why do you think California's public schools are on a positive trajectory?</li> <li>A That's flushed out in the time section there.</li> <li>But we talked a little bit about it already in my interpretation of the performance measures that I found and assessed shows California graduating Hispanics and blacks at close to the white range. White range is keeping more kids in school through graduation. Those are positive. So I characterize it as positive trajectory.</li> <li>Q Anything any other examples of that besides graduation rates and the rate at which California keeps students in school?</li> <li>A Oh, there are several others discussed there. Did you want to go to that section of the report to talk about them? That was just an illustration of I mean, that's my sense of and it's stated at the end when you look at all of the tables that are put together, California has some work</li> </ul>
	Page 139		Page 141
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	just that part. So you have to understand how the whole system works. And I guess it's so I get very cautious when I see someone saying this state is wonderful in this dimension without also knowing what is happening to things like participation rates and graduation rates and things like that. Because in the context of not knowing those things, you can't tell whether this is wonderful, which is back to the prior response on sort of the best practices question. Q The last paragraph on page 5 you talk about several major initiatives that California has lodged. And then you refer to the closing section of your report. Are all of the major initiatives that you are	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	someplace, it also has some great successes someplace. So I would characterize I end up characterizing the overall situation I think the language I use is the glass at least half full metaphor. Q Why don't we go to the section where you talk about evidence of the positive trajectory, and we can make a list. Do you want to go to that part of your report? A I was also saying it doesn't come out in just one section. There's two things. There's the recent policy initiatives, which I characterize as positive, but I would say that it's they start right on page 11 with graduation rates. You know, not doing as well in NAEE
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	kind of previewing here included in that last section of your report? MR. CHOATE: Are you asking him if every single every single initiative of California is included in the last section of the report? MS. WELCH: No. Q I just wanted to avoid asking you which major initiatives you are referring to, and then have you say I mean, if your answer is going to be well, they	13 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	scores, but better on graduation rates which we just mentioned. Better on percent of 16 and 19-year-olds not in school. Better on the deviation from poor urban schools versus others in the state, a measure of standard deviation from the mean of poor urban schools versus others in the state. And I'd earlier suggested later on in the report, but as I think about it it actually builds throughout the report, so I apologize for suggesting
	Page 142		Page 144
--	---	---	--
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Some recent policy initiatives are listed at the back of the report, but the overall positive assessment, positive trajectory comment comes out of the picture that I see emerging as we look at what's happening throughout the entire report. So if I misdirected you toward the end, I apologize for that. Q That's okay. I want to get a complete list of what you think is evidence of the positive trajectory. So far you've talked about the graduation rates, the rate at which California keeps students in schools, the standard deviation looking at the urban schools, recent policy initiatives that you list towards the back of the report. Is there anything else you would add to that list? MR. CHOATE: I think he added some other things I think that you have missed. He also talked about other things earlier in the deposition such as the distribution of teachers with majors and minors. I think he's given you some examples. THE WITNESS: Would you like me to go through and try to identify more of these? Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have other examples in mind? A That's another example. And what I was just	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	the best practice, accurately assessing what is the best practice, and then figuring out a way to bring it into a different context, context of California in this case. Q BY MS. WELCH: Well, taking an example. If you have another state with a really high percentage of LEP students that is making a lot of strides in terms of student achievement for LEP students, do you think it makes sense for another state with a high percentage of LEP students to take a look at that and say, "Hey, that's they are having some success with that practice, we should think about doing that here"? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous, it's also an incomplete hypothetical. THE WITNESS: I personally far prefer, and the way the report is written, also, is to look at the performance of the whole state educational system. Because that's ultimately what you are trying to achieve. And what my understanding of the analysis we have to date is actually a lot of there's a lot of examples of initiatives to improve education, many more initiatives than there are carefully assessed initiatives, and quite a bit of controversy about the what works.
25	A That's another example. And what I was just	25	ine what works.
1	Page 143 going to go through is every virtually every one of	1	Page 145 But the point is I'd shift the starting point
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	<ul> <li>these tables and text has something that fits that.</li> <li>California is very much in the mainstream on the movement toward content standards, performance standards, as I can read it, scores quite well regarding teachers with several majors that were found and discussed at pages 15 through part of page 20.</li> <li>Spends as much on school facilities as other states by the available data we have. Spends as much on instructional materials as other states.</li> <li>So it's, you know the picture that comes out is California is being very much in the mainstream or and fitting amongst comparison states, often above a number, sometimes toward the bottom of the distribution, but usually in the middle or above. It's a very positive picture.</li> <li>Q Do you think it makes sense for states to look at the best practices of other states in making decisions about school policies?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. I will also object to the extent it was asked and answered.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I have provided an answer to that question.</li> <li>And the big challenge is figuring out what is</li> </ul>	$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ 25\end{array}$	to the outcomes generally at the state level and then figure out what contributed to that and pay attention particularly to states that match California in terms of their attributes, and size, and number of fractions of LEP students, et. cetera. And it's very hard to start just with a single best practice, in my judgment. Q BY MS. WELCH: In terms of California, if it was looking for a best practices in other states, you would only consider best practices from a state that was similar in characteristic to California? MR. CHOATE: Objection, I think that misstates his testimony. THE WITNESS: What I said was I would try to start not with a single best practice, but with a state which was achieving the sort of outcomes and results that I hoped to achieve in California. And then I would work back from that, demonstrate success to try to figure out what had contributed to that, and paying attention to states that had the complexity and attributes that California has. In the course of that I may find something that someone calls a best practice, but I would hesitate to start just with the single best practice and build the policy logic up from

	Page 146		Page 148
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>that.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you familiar with Connecticut's educational system?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous as to what you mean by "familiar." THE WITNESS: Not I'm more familiar with assessments in the performance of Connecticut's educational system as reported here, would be a better way of saying it.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you familiar with reforms Connecticut has instituted regarding teacher recruitment?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous, assumes facts not in evidence.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Without going back through it, I'm not even certain what these data show about what Connecticut has done.</li> <li>And primarily what I've done is look at the data available across all states, rather than a single state, of policy initiatives around education, around teachers, as an example. So I don't know what, what, what I have right at the moment very little information none nothing comes to mind about what Connecticut has done in the area you just asked about.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: What about in the area of</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	A I believe I've responded to that question generally about my approach to what can be best practices, and I would continue with that response to the specific query about Kentucky. Q Your view is it wouldn't make sense to look at Kentucky? MR. CHOATE: Objection, mischaracterizes his testimony. I think he testified as to what his views are regarding how you would do an appropriate analysis. THE WITNESS: I would certainly start at the state level in terms of analysis. I think it's the most useful place to start for policy ideas. Because ultimately what you are trying to do is not, in my judgment not compile a list of best practices, but improve the performance of the entire educational system. I would look from there and start backwards. I've already offered the opinion that I don't find it particularly valuable to start with the best practice and move up from there policy logic, excuse me. Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you familiar with Kentucky's accountability system? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: Not in any specifics. Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you generally familiar with
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 147 teacher salaries? MR. CHOATE: What are we talking about, in Connecticut? MS. WELCH: Yeah. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. THE WITNESS: Connecticut I believe has either the second highest or the highest teacher salaries to any other state which is close to California in teacher salaries. I believe those are the two high states. We'd have to go check. This is not a I don't like to testify from memory. I far prefer to work from the data we have in the report. And in the data sources we could go look at those. Connecticut was not one of the comparison states, so it's not listed in the report. This goes to the structure of my report which focuses on a consistent set of comparison states. Connecticut is not in my judgment a good comparison state to California. Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you think that because Kentucky is smaller than California and has less a smaller LEP population that scholars in California should not look to Kentucky for best practices in terms of its accountability system?	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page 149</li> <li>it?</li> <li>A I have read in these reports and general discussions about the efforts in Kentucky. But I do not purport to be an expert in the specifics of the Kentucky system.</li> <li>Q Do you think the plaintiffs' experts have selected other states as models for California?</li> <li>A Yes. I believe in their reports as they advocate ideas that they believe should be pursued in California, they have picked features of other states, is a better way of saying it, picked feature practices from other states. They have the best of my memory none of them of said California should emulate everything that happens in Connecticut, or Kentucky, or any other state.</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Can we take a quick break? (A break was taken.)</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: I think we've talked a couple times about the issue of best practices and your preferred methodology in terms of comparing educational systems.</li> <li>My question is, do you use that same methodology if you are looking at another system in a state? By that I mean what you discussed in terms of preferring not to look at a particular best practice,</li> </ul>

	Page 150		Page 152
1	but instead to look at kind of with respect to	1	understand what worked in that state and make a
2	education it was, you know, an entire state system.	2	judgment about how it might work in California, as an
3	And	3	example. So yes, I think that's a I've given an
4	A Hmm-hmm.	4	illustration of that way to think about developing
5	Q I don't know if you understand my question.	5	policies in this report.
6	I'm basically wondering if you apply that same	6	Q BY MS. WELCH: How do you determine causation?
7	methodology to reviewing other systems.	7	And by that I mean what is the cause of the
8	MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent I	8	improvements in the system that you are looking at?
9	think that's been asked and answered.	9	A There's two or three ways to do it. And what
10	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, I didn't hear your	10	one does what one does and what was done again
11	objection.	11	it's in that report, that's the expert report in
12	MR. CHOATE: I just said I think the question	12	front of you provides an illustration of that, of that
13	has been asked and answered in perhaps a slightly	13	sort of work in which one looks at the assessments, or
14	different way earlier.	14	the evaluations, or the analysis, whatever word you
15	THE WITNESS: The answer is yes. And I think	15	want to use, of the system you are interested in, in
16	I've done that. I gave the example in California	16	this case education. And you look in my judgment
17	looking at the state legislature for energy,	17	you look for patterns and consistencies first of all of
18	environmental regulation. Their specific question was	18	demonstrated success at the outcome level, and then you
19	how to structure the relationship. It was a narrower	19	look for what analysts believe contribute to that. Or
20	question, but we looked at how that had been structured	20	in some circumstances you do your own analysis in
21	in a variety of other states, and looked at the states	21	this case I was not doing that and you look for what
22	and figured out what they did, willie-nillie look	22	is the, you know, the consensus of the most supported,
23	systematically look around for other places.	23	the most plausible, whatever test you are able to get.
24	Similarly when I looked at and analyzed debt	24	And what I reported here is very similar to
25	issuance and debt oversight processes for the state	25	what I am comfortable advocating as a way to do that,
	Page 151		Page 153
1		1	
1	treasurer's office, I picked a set of states and did a	1	is figure out what people have done. Well, I've just

treasurer's office, I picked a set of states and did a systematic comparison. It's very much my habit to do 2 2 said it. 3 3 that. And my preference -- some of the reasons why I 4 expressed why I think that's a preferable way to --4 5 5 both to the analysis, but also to guide policy process. 6 So yes, I tried to do that systematically. 6 7 Q BY MS. WELCH: When you look to another state 7 8 and do a systematic analysis, would you -- if you ended 8 9 up finding that there were components of that other 9 state that you think are working well, would you 10 10 translate -- I mean, would you be opposed to trying to 11 11 sentence? 12 implement those components in the initial state for 12 13 which you were looking for ways to improve? 13 14 MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous, 14 15 it's an incomplete hypothetical. 15 THE WITNESS: As I understand the question, to 16 16 17 give a specific that I reference in this case in this 17 18 expert report, in looking at the assessments at the 18 state level, one state that in several, several 19 19 20 assessments looks like it has made progress is Texas. 20 21 And so then I do say -- and what Texas did was early 21 second 22 childhood intervention, early childhood -- some form of 22

childhood intervention, early childhood -- some form of
 whatever it is I say, and so that is the way, then,

24 that one begins to develop insights into the policy.

25 What could be attempted is then to try to

is figure out what people have done. Well, I've just
 said it.

Q On page 7 in the second paragraph I don't understand what you mean by the last sentence that says, "The challenges to successful improvements in school performance increase as the size of student enrollments and numbers of districts, schools and teachers similarly increase, and the variety of student attributes increase." And it goes on. Could you explain what you mean by that MR. CHOATE: I think I will object to the extent that this has been asked and answered in a number of different ways. I think Dr. Kirlin has testified what he means by what's in that sentence THE WITNESS: I have spoken to this sentence several times in the past. It's not a particularly artfully written sentence. Q BY MS. WELCH: Well, let me stop you for a My specific question is with the last 23 parenthetical. "The variety in resources available to schools and communities similarly increase." 24 25 What is it about -- why do the challenges to

	Page 154		Page 156	
1	successful improvements in school performance increase	1	work. Some communities might say there's lots of	
2	as the variety in resources available to schools and	2	opportunity outside of enrichment outside the	
3	communities similarly increase?	3	schools, we have these resources in the school,	
4	A This is from the state looking down. This is	4	demonstrate equality in access to as soon as if I	
5	the policy perspective. And the argument is, and what	5	said it 25 different ways, it just gets more and more	
6	I believe is, that the more uniformity there is in any	6	varied.	
7	of these dimensions, the more the easier it is to	7	Q You are not referring specifically to school	
8	either to do any of the above, any of the following:	8	resources, you are referring to all the resources that	
9	Craft a policy, develop and implement a strategy, or	9	might be available to a community?	
10	learn from other schools, so that a school in Visalia	10	A Yeah.	
11	could learn more easily from a school in Modesto than	11	MR. CHOATE: And I will just note that the	
12	from a school in Southeastern Utah or someplace, you	12	sentence also says "all the resources available to	
13	know, very different.	13	schools and communities."	
14	And all this was a way of sort of listing a	14	THE WITNESS: Yeah, schools and communities.	
15	set of dimensions of variation that leads to	15	Q BY MS. WELCH: The last sentence on page 7 you	
16	complexity; as you think about how to develop the	16	say, "These states also have weaknesses in school	
17	policy, how to learn from each other, how to implement	17	performance compared to California."	
18	it. And so there wasn't any particular this was	18	Which states are you referring to?	
19	just another effort to enumerate that.	19	A Later on a couple of them are mentioned, and	
20	Q Do you think that California has a great	20	I'd have to go we should look at I think	
21	variety in resources available to schools and	21	Connecticut is mentioned as an example. I don't know	
22	communities?	22	which other ones are mentioned. I'm not certain I went	
23	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous.	23	through and identified any specific weakness for each	
24	THE WITNESS: In this case I'm not talking	24	of these states. I'm pretty sure I didn't. We could	
25	particularly about the types of resources that the	25	go back and look at them. I could look at them and	
	1 5 51			
				1
	Page 155		Page 157	
1	plaintiffs are talking about, as an example.	1	probably enumerate a weakness for each one. I	
2	But it could be any sort of variety. And I	2	don't if pressed to do that.	
3	didn't mean to limit it to could be different levels	3	MR. CHOATE: Leecia, so you know, too, in the	
4	of professionalism, it could be what's available in the	4	preceding paragraphs there's reference to some of the	
5	local economic base of the community and other	5	states that the plaintiffs' experts point to.	
6	resources.	6	MS. WELCH: Right.	
7	I just moved here from Indianapolis where the	7	Q Are you is it your opinion that all of the	
8	community is blessed with what is characterized as the	8	states that plaintiffs' experts point to have	
9	world's largest children's museum. An extraordinary	9	weaknesses in school performance compared to	
10	educational resource. And an extraordinary zoo.	10	California?	
11	Q BY MS. WELCH: I've been to the zoo. It is	11	A I've earlier observed that California is doing	
12	impressive.	12	well in a variety of areas. One of the things that	
13	A It is.	13	California appears to be doing as near as my memory,	
14	Those are extraordinary resources for the	14	I would have to go back and look table-by-table	1

14 Those are extraordinary resources for the

15 community, and they are extraordinary educational

resources. If you go to any one of them, kids areflowing through them all the time.

- You can't design the entire educational system
  of the State of Indiana on the presumption that every
- 20 kid has access to the Indianapolis Zoo and Children's
- 21 Museum. You similarly can't -- so that's what I'm
- 22 talking about here.
- 23 It's not -- it's -- it's just a general
- observation that the more -- the more variation there
- 25 is of -- the tougher it is to figure out what will
- A I've earlier observed that California is doing
  well in a variety of areas. One of the things that
  California appears to be doing as near as -- my memory,
  I would have to go back and look table-by-table -better at what I call equity measures than any of the
  states cited by the experts.
  So then -- yes, I would make the argument. If
  I went through a convinced myself that was the case,
  I'd say, you know, all these -- none of these states
  have done as well as California in equity distribution
- 21 of resources or achieved equitable set of outcomes as
- 22 California has.23 So that's t
  - So that's the sort of thing I'd have to do to
- 24 go through. As I said, I'm not certain I actually went
- through and literally said well, the weakness in New

	Page 158		Page 160
1	Vork is this, the weakness in Connecticut is this	1	A What I tried to do with this heading is he
1	York is this, the weakness in Connecticut is this,	2	A What I tried to do with this heading is be accurate to the text which describes what is in table
2	North Carolina, et. cetera. I could go back and		
3	refresh my memory and do that.	3	3. And it starts with a discussion of expenditures in
4	The these states do have weaknesses.	4	which the data that are available from National Center
5	Whether they all have exactly the same weakness, I	5	For Educational Statistics suggest that California
6	don't know. That's my general judgment about this.	6	spends less per pupil than for the national average,
7	Any state will have some things it does very well, and	7	and four with New York spending more. But
8	some things not as well. And that's the nature of the	8	California, even by this measure, spends more than
9	policy process. It's the nature of getting things done	9	Arizona, Nevada, Florida and Texas. So California is
10	in the public sector.	10	sort of in the middle of the comparison states.
11	Q Are the basis for this sentence basically	11	But then it's also clear that there is a major
12	throughout your report?	12	discrepancy between the numbers that are reported in
13	A Yes.	13	this national data set and what California's budget
14	Q Is there anything else that comes to mind that	14	documents show, and that the budget documents show
15	you haven't included in the report?	15	substantially more expenditure than is reported in
16	A No.	16	national data.
17	Q Do these states do you know whether these	17	And so on page 10 I say California may spend
18	states also have strengths in school performance	18	less than the national average, I end up actually
19	compared to California?	19	deeply suspicious of the national data in this regard.
20	MR. CHOATE: Objection.	20	We don't know the other states are also spending more
21	I'm sorry, Leecia, what states are we	21	than they report nationally. But I report accurately
22	referring to now?	22	what I found there.
23	MS. WELCH: The states he refers to on the	23	The next paragraph, which is the fourth
24	last sentence of page 7.	24	paragraph down, reports as accurate as I can that the
25	THE WITNESS: These are the states that the	25	raw performance scores on the NAEP test for eighth
			····· P
	Page 159		Page 161
1		1	č
	plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on	1 2	graders in reading, math and science are below the
2	plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8.	2	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP
	plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.	2 3	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are
2 3 4	<ul><li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on</li><li>in the paragraph above, page 8.</li><li>They may.</li><li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any</li></ul>	2 3 4	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera.
2 3 4 5	<pre>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may. Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</pre>	2 3 4 5	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've suggested already, I would be looking at what Texas has</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've suggested already, I would be looking at what Texas has done.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've suggested already, I would be looking at what Texas has done.</li> <li>Q On page 9 your heading says "Overall</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've suggested already, I would be looking at what Texas has done.</li> <li>Q On page 9 your heading says "Overall Assessment Provides Mixed Picture of the Performance of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of Hispanics surpassed by 2 percentage points Illinois and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've suggested already, I would be looking at what Texas has done.</li> <li>Q On page 9 your heading says "Overall Assessment Provides Mixed Picture of the Performance of California Schools."</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of Hispanics surpassed by 2 percentage points Illinois and Texas by Illinois and Texas, but surpasses Florida,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of Hispanics surpassed by 2 percentage points Illinois and Texas by Illinois and Texas, but surpasses Florida, New York and Pennsylvania. And there are no data
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of Hispanics surpassed by 2 percentage points Illinois and Texas by Illinois and Texas, but surpasses Florida, New York and Pennsylvania. And there are no data available for the other three comparison states.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of Hispanics surpassed by 2 percentage points Illinois and Texas by Illinois and Texas, but surpasses Florida, New York and Pennsylvania. And there are no data available for the other three comparison states. Percent of 16 to 19-year-olds not in school but not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've suggested already, I would be looking at what Texas has done.</li> <li>Q On page 9 your heading says "Overall Assessment Provides Mixed Picture of the Performance of California Schools." What do you mean by "mixed picture"? MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin, if you need to take the time to read part of this section of the your report in order to respond to Leecia's question, you</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of Hispanics surpassed by 2 percentage points Illinois and Texas by Illinois and Texas, but surpasses Florida, New York and Pennsylvania. And there are no data available for the other three comparison states. Percent of 16 to 19-year-olds not in school but not graduated from high school, California is 9 percent
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've suggested already, I would be looking at what Texas has done.</li> <li>Q On page 9 your heading says "Overall Assessment Provides Mixed Picture of the Performance of California Schools." What do you mean by "mixed picture"? MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin, if you need to take the time to read part of this section of the your report in order to respond to Leecia's question, you are obviously free to do so.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of Hispanics surpassed by 2 percentage points Illinois and Texas by Illinois and Texas, but surpasses Florida, New York and Pennsylvania. And there are no data available for the other three comparison states. Percent of 16 to 19-year-olds not in school but not graduated from high school, California is 9 percent better than the national rate of 10 percent, it beats
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>plaintiffs' experts refer to that are enumerated on in the paragraph above, page 8. They may.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do any come to mind, any strengths?</li> <li>A No. Part of the caution here is goes back to the best practices conversation. It's very hard to isolate a single, a single, a single good thing. I've already said that when you look at the overall performance, Texas looks like a place that has most, by most assessments improved performance broadly, and that's one that's cited by five of the cited five times as an example as a model state. As I've suggested already, I would be looking at what Texas has done.</li> <li>Q On page 9 your heading says "Overall Assessment Provides Mixed Picture of the Performance of California Schools." What do you mean by "mixed picture"? MR. CHOATE: Dr. Kirlin, if you need to take the time to read part of this section of the your report in order to respond to Leecia's question, you</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	graders in reading, math and science are below the nation and all comparison states which have the NAEP scores. And then a qualifying sentence, "These are unadjusted for student attributes," et. cetera. But then the following paragraph, California performs substantially better against other performance criteria. High school graduation rates close to national average, and exceed those of four comparison states, match those of Oregon. Graduates at nearly the national average, surpasses Nevada, Oregon, Florida in this measure. Exceeds the national average in graduation rates of African Americans and of Hispanics. And graduation rates of African Americans surpasses five of the comparison states, equals Pennsylvania, falls short of Texas by 2 percentage points. Does quite well, in other words. Graduation rates of Hispanics surpassed by 2 percentage points Illinois and Texas by Illinois and Texas, but surpasses Florida, New York and Pennsylvania. And there are no data available for the other three comparison states. Percent of 16 to 19-year-olds not in school but not graduated from high school, California is 9 percent

	Page 162		Page 164
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page 162</li> <li>This performance of poor urban schools versus other schools and states expresses a standard deviation from the mean. California's score is substantially better than Illinois by a factor of 2, New York by a factor of 2, Pennsylvania by a factor of almost 3. Texas performs very close to the same, slightly better. Florida and Arizona are somewhat better.</li> <li>So then you come to a summary of argument which is or statement which is, you know may have somewhat less resources. Does perform worse on the NAEP on adjusted scores, does better on the other measures talked about.</li> <li>And then it ends with a final paragraph from Education Week's contrast of educational adequacy, resource of adequacy versus resource equity.</li> <li>California is somewhat below the national average on adequacy, but above the national average on equity.</li> <li>So it's I characterize that as a mix, but I'd say generally positive picture of California's rank in the nation in terms of per pupil expenditure?</li> <li>A It's not reported in these data in this report, it was in the data that I used. I don't remember it.</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page 164</li> <li>follows though.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Is the LAO analysis A LAO is what I rely on here. The actual ultimate comparison is in the third sentence third paragraph, I'm sorry. Because we have to get to the right year.</li> <li>California is actually spending on education per ADA in 2000/2001 was \$9,068, which is \$1,544 or 20 percent more than shown in table 3, the NCES data. So yes, I'm comparing the work from the LAO, which I do trust, with the data reported in NCES; data available on NCES which I don't know what manipulation or who reported it.</li> <li>Q Is it your view that LAO states that the expenditures are under reported?</li> <li>A LAO in there are two statements here. The third paragraph is my statement of the difference between what is in the LAO report for expenditures for 2001/2002 versus NCES. That's my statement. I also say other states, you know, may have made changes and have different variations, too.</li> <li>The paragraph above that is actually talks about the Legislative analyst recognizes there are some difference between the data they report, which are based on actual expenditures in California, and what is</li> </ul>
	Page 163		Page 165
1 2 3 4	MR. CHOATE: Leecia, I'm sorry, were you asking for the numerical value? MS. WELCH: Rank. Q Why didn't you think providing the rank in the	1 2 3 4	bantered about in some of these other sources. And that is their citation at footnote 5, and they identify five factors. Q Doesn't the LAO also say California spending
4 5	chart would be valuable data?	4 5	is below the national average no matter how you measure
6	A I prepared the estimated expenditures, I could	6	it?
7 8	have in raw data terms. I could have then provided more information either as rank or as deviation from	7 8	MR. CHOATE: Objection, assumes facts not in evidence. If you want him to
8 9	the national average or it would be the two classic	8 9	THE WITNESS: Actually I did not read a
10	ways to do it, or quartiles.	10	statement to that effect by LAO. If you have it, I
11	The comparisons to the eight comparison states	11	would be happy to review it. But I have no memory of

- are reasonable in terms of the raw data which I 12
- 13 provided. Rank would provide no more information. And
- additionally as we discussed, I'm convinced that the 14
- data reported in this national study underreport what 15
- 16 California is spending. Seems to me comparisons of
- that sort are in my judgment highly suspect. 17 18 Q What is the basis for your conclusion that
- California's expenditures are apparently underreported 19
- 20 to NCES?
- MR. CHOATE: Aside from what's in the report? 21 22 MS. WELCH: I'm looking at the, "Moreover,
- 23 California's expenditures are apparently under reported
- in these national data." Page 9. 24
- 25 MR. CHOATE: There's a second sentence that

- 12 such a statement in an LAO document. 13
  - MS. WELCH: We can come back to that.
- 14 Q Do you know how the K through -- the figure 15 was calculated? 16
  - MR. CHOATE: I'm sorry, which figure?
  - MS. WELCH: The per pupil figure.
  - THE WITNESS: By whom?
- Q BY MS. WELCH: Well, the figures that you rely 19
- on, I guess starting with the first one in the second 20
- 21 paragraph. 22

17

18

- MR. CHOATE: 9,477?
- 23 MS. WELCH: Yeah.
- 24 THE WITNESS: Do I know how it was calculated?
- 25 Q BY MS. WELCH: Yeah.

Page	1	66
1 age	1	U.

Page 168

	Page 166		Page 168
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	A I'd have to go back and look at this to see what I what the document says and to see how far I went back into, into trying to understand how they calculated it. What that says is this is the budget as enacted. And it's important to pay attention to the language here. That's the, the K-12 expenditures from all sources, that's federal, state and local, equal \$9,477. They that's the reference to that. So I'd have to go back and look at it. I've walked through these calculations in the past. I'd have to have the document in front of me to see what they have in there. I don't my general presumption is that the legislative analyst is doing the math correctly. But I have gone back and checked their stuff and understand what's in and what's out sometimes. Q Just to make sure that I understand the basis for your opinions on this page. When you talk about on the in the second paragraph, the first sentence where you say, "California's expenditures are apparently under reported in these national data," could you tell me all the basis for that statement? MR. CHOATE: Other than what he's already	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>that talks about educational expenditures that refers only to the Prop 98 expenditures. The other money is real money. It's being spent for education. But they flip flop back and forth. And that's a big source for the ambiguity and the confusion in California.</li> <li>Q Do you know how other states calculate the per pupil expenditure figures that they use as reported to NCES?</li> <li>A No.</li> <li>Q Do you know what the figure would be for the comparison states that you used?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. What figure?</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: If we are going to use a different figure for California to try to get at what the per pupil expenditure is according to the LAO as versus using the reported figure that you use in your charts, did you do a similar analysis for the other states to look at how their LAO equivalent judged per pupil expenditure?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Let me object. First, it's been asked and answered a couple different times.</li> <li>Dr. Kirlin testified twice that other states may experience the same issue that's reflected here in California numbers.</li> </ul>
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page 167</li> <li>testified to?</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Other than what follows in the next two paragraphs? The balance of that paragraph and the next paragraph? Those are the basis for that statement.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Okay. So the basis are in the footnotes following?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q And what is the basis for the sentence that says later on in that paragraph "Many reports of spending on education in California exclude important costs"?</li> <li>A Well, what follows is that one reason expenditures in Prop 98 calculations are often reported while other expenditures for K-12 education which are not so counted are omitted.</li> <li>This is and then it continues for 2001/2002. The LAO reports these nonProposition 98 funds total 13.8 billion, 36 percent of the 38.8 billion counted under Proposition 98 or 26 percent, the total expenditures of 52.7 billion. And you will see even in an LAO report you will see a description which is total expenditures. Then there will be a text</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Page 169</li> <li>THE WITNESS: No. I did not do that. And yes, as I said earlier, I am deeply suspect with these national expenditure comparisons.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Can you tell me why you are deeply suspect, other than what we've already talked about?</li> <li>A No. But what we've already talked about is very sufficient in my judgment.</li> <li>Q That covers it?</li> <li>A Yes. Actually we hit a couple more later on. It's the same issue, because the expenditures are hard to trace.</li> <li>Q Are you familiar with the procedure that NCES uses to compare per pupil expenditures?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I will object to the extent it's vague and ambiguous.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I read and sought to understand the reports from NCES, and I judge the documentation I saw did not provide an adequate explanation for the discrepancy between California and their numbers.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: So you have some familiarity, is that right?</li> <li>A I tried to understand it. It's not clear to me that I do fully understand it. And part of the difficulty is that there wasn't a way to crosswalk what</li> </ul>

	Page 170		Page 172
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	<ul> <li>I'm finding in California to what is available in those data in their compilation. And short of that effort, it remains to me a mystery. And as I said, I'm deeply suspect of what they did.</li> <li>Q Are you familiar with how the NEA compares per pupil expenditures?</li> <li>A Not in any detail. I've seen their numbers, but I've not done the same sort of issue because I believe they are the same discrepancy between what they report and what you find in California documents.</li> <li>Again, I don't know what they put in or out or what adjustments they may have made.</li> <li>Q So you have the same reservations about the NEA data?</li> <li>A I focused on the NCES because it's a government source, the priority of sources I would look at, and did not spend as much time on the NEA data.</li> <li>Virtually no time. I think I looked at the NEA data and said I have the NCES, and given the template I will rely on the NCES.</li> <li>Q As part of your production in this case, an article was produced from a source called Cal Tax regarding the discrepancy between NCES numbers and NEA numbers.</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>gross terms, fiscal resources available.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you view it as an important indicator?</li> <li>A Of I've I and virtually anyone else who does work on finances uses a variety of these sorts.</li> <li>Yes, they are valuable.</li> <li>Q Are you familiar with the Ed Source calculations regarding per pupil expenditures?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous as to "familiar."</li> <li>THE WITNESS: That I cited?</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: I don't think so.</li> <li>A I'm not sure whether I don't remember again, I would have cited I would have relied first on government, official government reports. So I may have run across the Ed Source, it doesn't come to mind.</li> <li>Q So it doesn't come to mind, then, whether or not you considered it?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I think he just said he didn't remember.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I don't remember seeing it.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you recall reviewing a document called "Geographic Variations in Public Schools Costs"?</li> </ul>
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 171 A Unless I cited it, I didn't rely on it. And I don't remember, I don't remember citing that. Q I don't think you did cite it, it just was produced. I was not sure it reflected your opinions in any way. A I don't remember looking at it. Q Do you recall reading a document that's called "A Short Primmer on Per Pupil Expenditure" from the Pacific Research Organization that was also produced to us? A Again, I don't remember whether I looked at that or not. Apparently some documents were produced for you that may have been provided I'm not certain what this packet of documents are. They are not	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 173 doesn't ring a bell that way. Q Just that you not you. It was produced to us as well. MR. CHOATE: One way of going through these questions is showing him the document and letting him look at it. Otherwise if you don't I guess the question is do you remember. THE WITNESS: I don't remember. MS. WELCH: Well, the question is, did you consider it. If he doesn't remember it, then MR. CHOATE: I think you asked do you recall. I think that was the question. THE WITNESS: I think you are talking about
14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	<ul> <li>what this packet of documents are. They are not documents I relied on in preparing this report.</li> <li>Q As you testified before, the documents that you relied on you cited in your report?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In your opinion, what is the significance of the per pupil expenditure numbers?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. THE WITNESS: They are a standard shorthand way of comparing resources that are available denominated by number of students, which is a good starting point to understand the resources available in</li> </ul>	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	THE WITNESS: I think you are talking about well, all the documents that you have mentioned in the last several questions I remember them are documents from advocacy groups, or in some cases like Ed Source a group similar to advocacy and a think tank where data were available. As I've said, I relied on government sources. So even if I looked at it, I didn't, you know, I tended I did rely on the government sources. This is a document that's already however many pages long it is. To try to talk through all of the to sort it out all of the differences in these different ways of

<ul> <li>talking about it would have been a very large task a</li> <li>not one that I believe was necessary to reach the</li> <li>judgment I reached.</li> <li>Q What was your collection process in terms of</li> <li>giving articles and so forth in your possession to you</li> <li>attorneys?</li> <li>A What was my collection process?</li> <li>Q Yes.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: For getting documents to his</li> <li>attorneys?</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Yes.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: Everything that I looked at</li> <li>I cited was first of all a public document and was</li> <li>provided to them. Some of the documents you are</li> <li>talking about were provided I believe were provide</li> <li>to me in a packet of that had been assembled by</li> <li>somebody at some point and came to me, probably</li> <li>attorneys. And I didn't use it fundamentally. So the</li> <li>may have sent it back to you as they had given it to</li> <li>me, but it's not I charted an independent course a</li> <li>independent assessment here. They may have provided</li> <li>But as evidenced by my reaction to these type</li> <li>of sources, it's not that they are necessarily bad</li> <li>sources or erroneous all the time, I far prefer to rely</li> </ul>	of our s and ided via the ley ound vided e	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 176 we are spending is the number that has been developed through the public policy process. We have other numbers for corrections, other numbers for transportation, other numbers for environmental protection. You are asking in some sense about my political beliefs and preferences, and I'm not certain it's an appropriate question for me to respond to, frankly. I'm here as an expert witness, not here as a conversation. After we are all done with this I would be happy to talk with you in conversation about politics. Q BY MS. WELCH: Well, I really disagree that it's about, you know, your political views. You have many pages in here about California's per pupil expenditures. You obviously have a number of opinions with respect to California's per pupil expenditures. So I don't think it's very far afield to ask if you think that that number is adequate or should be increased. MR. CHOATE: I will just object again on the grounds that the question is totally an incomplete hypothetical. I mean, it's vague. THE WITNESS: I will say as an expert what I see here is California expenditure looks to me first
<ul> <li>I on, as I said, the priority listing of other types of</li> <li>sources.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you have an opinion a</li> <li>whether California should take steps to increase its</li> <li>per pupil expenditure figure?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambigu</li> <li>Also object to the extent it asks Dr. Kirlin to testify</li> <li>about matters outside the scope of</li> <li>THE WITNESS: It's not relative to my expert</li> <li>witness report. And again, I would characterize it a:</li> <li>a preference rather than an expert judgment. I don't</li> <li>have a considered opinion on that question.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: What would your prefere</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: I will just still object to the</li> <li>extent you are asking him to testify about matters th</li> <li>are, you know, perhaps his personal opinion, but are</li> <li>outside the scope of his expert testimony in this case</li> <li>like he just testified.</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Okay.</li> <li>Q Give me your personal opinion.</li> <li>A Actually my strongest preference would be fit</li> <li>transparency on the money we are now spending.</li> <li>Q So you think the current figure is adequate?</li> <li>A I don't think there's a way to assess that</li> <li>professionally or even personally. It is the number</li> </ul>	nous. s nce be? at e, ull	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 177 of all, gross expenditure data are highly suspect. On a variety of performance, which is where I'd much rather look, California is doing pretty well. So having looked at performance looks pretty good, I back into the gross expenditure level is probably not bad. The second thing is we do know that in real dollar terms this is also per student, also referenced here it has gone up actually a very healthy amount in the recent past. So it's a safe situation where the state has invested substantial additional resources and is getting good performance compared and compared to other places. So is it the right number? It looks like a pretty good number. It's certainly not something I would look at and say cut it in half, nor would I feel comfortable saying double it. Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you know what California's scores are on the NAEP relative to the rest of the country? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. Scores on the NAEP in what category. MS. WELCH: In all categories. THE WITNESS: I've looked at them in many categories, and I reported here as a summary as an

	Page 178		Page 180
1	illustrative one; the eighth graders on table 3. I've	1	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you know whether the NAEP
1 2	looked at a variety of others. This is the one I chose	2	scores in California have been improving?
$\frac{2}{3}$	to report here. It's in columns 2, 3 and 4.	3	MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague as to time.
4	Q BY MS. WELCH: I was more getting at what the	4	THE WITNESS: If I do not remember what
5	ranking is in the nation.	5	that pattern is.
6	A I didn't focus on I don't have in my head	6	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you know what the percentage
7	the rankings. I probably saw them, but I don't have	7	of California's eighth graders is that are LEP
8	them in my head.	8	students?
9	Q What year NAEP scores are you looking at in	9	A I certainly don't know it off the top of my
10	table 3?	10	head. I don't remember that I looked at specifically
11	A Source 17. I would have to go back and look	11	eighth graders as percent of LEP.
12	at the source whether those are the 2000 or the 1999	12	Q In looking at table 3, you say for the NAEP
13	scores. I didn't add that to the table header there.	13	columns it says percent of eighth graders scoring at
14	It should be added. The others have years associated	14	basic or proficient levels.
15	with them, and except for I apologize for that. It	15	Do you know what "basic" signifies?
16	should be in there. It's whatever was reported in	16	A I would have to have the document in front of
17	quality counts 2000 that I think is actually if I	17	me to refresh my memory, because it has a very specific
18	remember correctly those are the 2000 data. But I	18	meaning. And I'm not going to do it from memory.
19 20	should check that if it's important. Q The reason I ask is because there is a 2003	19 20	Q So you don't remember?
20 21	quality counts that I think you cite to sometimes that	20 21	A I just said I'm not going to do it from memory.
21	reports on the 2000 statistics. And it seemed to me	21	MR. CHOATE: Asked and answered.
22	that there that the numbers were different from the	22	Q BY MS. WELCH: Do you know what "proficient"
23	numbers that were reported on table 3.	24	means?
25	A If that's the case I should figure out what	25	MR. CHOATE: Same objection.
			,
	Page 179		Page 181
1		1	-
1 2	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we		THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do
1 2 3		1 2 3	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you.
2	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited.	2	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do
2 3	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available.	2 3	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding.
2 3 4	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a	2 3 4	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you
2 3 4 5 6 7	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the	2 3 4 5 6 7	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited.</li> <li>They should have been the latest available.</li> <li>Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight.</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question?</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the comparison across California versus the other
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they are not the most recent. It could be a miscitation,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the comparison across California versus the other comparison states in the nation, consistent definition
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they are not the most recent. It could be a miscitation, I'm not certain. I can go back and find out what they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the comparison across California versus the other comparison states in the nation, consistent definition across those.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they are not the most recent. It could be a miscitation, I'm not certain. I can go back and find out what they are. My intent was to cite the most recent. That was my intention. If they are not that, then I will have to figure out what they are. I was trying to remember	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the comparison across California versus the other comparison states in the nation, consistent definition across those. Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you aware of how California
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they are not the most recent. It could be a miscitation, I'm not certain. I can go back and find out what they are. My intent was to cite the most recent. That was my intention. If they are not that, then I will have to figure out what they are. I was trying to remember whether the NAEP scores were cited in another table,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the comparison across California versus the other comparison states in the nation, consistent definition across those. Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you aware of how California calculates its graduation rates? A For the purposes of this report I did not look at how California calculates its graduation rates. And
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they are not the most recent. It could be a miscitation, I'm not certain. I can go back and find out what they are. My intent was to cite the most recent. That was my intention. If they are not that, then I will have to figure out what they are. I was trying to remember whether the NAEP scores were cited in another table, and I can't remember right now off the top of my head.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the comparison across California versus the other comparison states in the nation, consistent definition across those. Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you aware of how California calculates its graduation rates? A For the purposes of this report I did not look at how California calculates its graduation rates. And I have had someplace dim in my memory some discussion
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ \end{array}$	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they are not the most recent. It could be a miscitation, I'm not certain. I can go back and find out what they are. My intent was to cite the most recent. That was my intention. If they are not that, then I will have to figure out what they are. I was trying to remember whether the NAEP scores were cited in another table, and I can't remember right now off the top of my head. MR. CHOATE: There's not a question pending	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the comparison across California versus the other comparison states in the nation, consistent definition across those. Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you aware of how California calculates its graduation rates? A For the purposes of this report I did not look at how California calculates its graduation rates. And I have had someplace dim in my memory some discussion of this, but it's not an area that I delved into for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	the difference is and reconcile them. One of them we want to be the correct number and accurately cited. They should have been the latest available. Q And the other thing is, just for you to think about, it appeared to me that you did cite the '03 data for graduation rates. So I wasn't sure if there was a reason why you weren't citing to the '03 data for the NAEP scores. So I wanted to ask you if you if that was something, you know if there was a basis for doing that or if it was just an oversight. MR. CHOATE: Okay. What's the question? Q BY MS. WELCH: My question was whether there is a basis for not citing the most recent NAEP scores. A I would have intended to cite the most recent. If these are not the most recent, then that's some sort of inadvertent error on my part. It's not clear they are not the most recent. It could be a miscitation, I'm not certain. I can go back and find out what they are. My intent was to cite the most recent. That was my intention. If they are not that, then I will have to figure out what they are. I was trying to remember whether the NAEP scores were cited in another table, and I can't remember right now off the top of my head.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	THE WITNESS: Same response. I don't do technical definitions from memory. Thank you. Q BY MS. WELCH: I'm not asking for a technical definition, I'm just asking for a general understanding. MR. CHOATE: Same objection. I think you asked him if he knows what it means. MS. WELCH: Yeah. I didn't ask for a technical definition. MR. CHOATE: I mean, you know, I think he just testified that basic and proficient in the context of NAEP scores have technical meaning. So if you have a document and you want to show it to him, show him the document. THE WITNESS: The important thing is the comparison across California versus the other comparison states in the nation, consistent definition across those. Q BY MS. WELCH: Are you aware of how California calculates its graduation rates? A For the purposes of this report I did not look at how California calculates its graduation rates. And I have had someplace dim in my memory some discussion

	Page 182		Page 184
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>Q Are you aware that California has been criticized for inaccuracy in reporting graduation rates?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, assumes facts not in evidence, it's vague and ambiguous. Criticized by whom? MS. WELCH: Numerous places.</li> <li>Q Are you aware of any criticism?</li> <li>A I have heard of such criticisms. That's part of why I like the data that are reported in the next-to-the-last column from the Census Bureau, I believe, which are the percent of 16 to 19-year-olds not in school, not graduated. I'm not certain who did that data, because it's records in NCES. But it gets around that question.</li> <li>In any case, I suspect that if there's criticisms in California there are equal criticisms in other states, also.</li> <li>Q Have you discussed California graduation rates with anyone at the CDE?</li> <li>A No.</li> <li>Q Are you aware California is changing the way it calculates its graduation rate to comply with No Child Left Behind?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, assumes facts not in</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	<ul> <li>to Education Week.</li> <li>Q To Quality Counts?</li> <li>A We'd have to go to that and see what their source is and go to that source. From memory I think it's from the Census Bureau. I'm not 100 percent certain. Quite a while ago, lots of documents.</li> <li>Q Why do you think that that I don't want to mischaracterize your testimony. You said something to the effect you thought that was a more important indicator or more reliable indicator than graduation rates; is that correct?</li> <li>A I said I like that as opposed to if it is as I remember it, Bureau of Census collected data. They would not have relied on state reports from CDE, they would have relied on sample surveys of the population, much like any other census document. This would not be the dicennial enumerated census for 1999, but some sample basis which they do, or some statistical modeling on other samples. So if my memory is correct, it is quite different than what would have been reported from California or any other state on graduation rates.</li> <li>Q And why would that be preferable in terms of relying on the figure?</li> <li>A First of all because it would be a consistent</li> </ul>
$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 183 evidence. THE WITNESS: I saw a list of things that California is doing to become to bring its practice into congruence with No Child Left Behind. I don't remember a specific item on graduation rates. Q BY MS. WELCH: I think you already testified to the fact that you are not aware of how California I'm sorry calculates the percent of 16 to 19-year-olds not in school figure; is that right? A I don't believe this is a state-calculated figure. I'd have to go back to the source document if you have it. I believe this was calculated not at the state level, but calculated nationally. I believe it's the Bureau of Census, but that's from memory. I don't have the document in front of me. Q You are not aware of how the Bureau of Census calculates it, correct? MR. CHOATE: Objection, asked and answered. He said he didn't have the document in front of him so he can't remember. THE WITNESS: The document it would be better if we looked at the document. Q BY MS. WELCH: You only cite to A NCES. We have to see I'm sorry, it cites	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Page 185 methodology applied nationwide as opposed to the variation that would occur in 50 Departments of Education doing it. And second, there would not be institutional biases for misrepresentation or jiggling of the numbers that is possible when state departments do it. Q Why do you think this figure is an important gross measure of school performance? MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous. Leecia, what figure are you referring to? MS. WELCH: We are still on the percent of 16 to 19-year-old figure, and I'm quoting from your report. THE WITNESS: I could restate what I just stated. It is a measure of at a gross level of this age group, 16 to 19-year-olds who were likely to have graduated from high school or are still in school on track to graduate, presumably. It is, if my memory is correct, it is a consistently collected data set across the entire nation by an entity which has no particular stake in what the number is. So I would expect it to be as close to an unbiased representation of the world as we are likely to get.

	Page 186		Page 188
1	MR. CHOATE: Let's take a quick break.	1	So I had it in front of me, but I didn't put it in the
2	(A break was taken.)	2	table, and I don't by memory remember where it is.
3	Q BY MS. WELCH: The bottom of page 10, the last	3	MR. CHOATE: Ms. Court Reporter, could you
4	paragraph, the first sentence says, "California's	4	read back the question prior to the answer?
5	success in targeting resources to higher need students	5	THE REPORTER: Do you know what California's
6	is also seen in Education Week's calculation of	6	score is relative to other states on their adequacy
7	resource adequacy versus resource equity."	7	calculation?
8	So is it your opinion that California has been	8	MR. CHOATE: Leecia, I'm just noting that
9	successfully targeting resources at higher need	9	final paragraph, second sentence. That may answer your
10	students?	10	question, I don't know.
11	MR. CHOATE: Object, the document speaks for	11	MS. WELCH: That gives the average the
12	itself.	12	second sentence gives the average state score. What I
13	THE WITNESS: What I'm reporting here is what	13	was asking about was the rank with respect in terms
14	Education Week's calculations are. And I don't have	14	of the nation.
15	the document in front of me to refresh my memory of how	15	MR. CHOATE: The numeric rank?
16	they did the calculation. So it says what they said	16	MS. WELCH: Yeah.
17	basically.	17	MR. CHOATE: I think she's asking sitting
18	Q BY MS. WELCH: Is this sentence based on	18	here right now, do you remember what the numeric rank
19	anything besides Education Week's calculations?	19	was?
20	A Well, it says "also." "Also." So Education	20	MS. WELCH: He answered already.
21	Week is one source. But earlier we had had another	21	THE WITNESS: I answered already, that my
22	table as examples, or in subsequent tables, I don't	22	answer was as responsive as I could make it. If you
23	know what the order is now. Some of the other	23	want to ask it again.
24	evidence I guess it is in this table, because we	24 25	MS. WELCH: No. I got ya.
25	just discussed this the graduation rates of African	25	Q So did you consider any other national test
	Page 187		Page 189
1	Americans versus whites, and Hispanics versus whites,	1	scores for comparison purposes?
2	and then the achievement of poor urban schools,	2	A I'm not quite certain how to answer that
3	standard deviation from the mean discussion. So it's	3	question. I probably saw other comparison scores. My
4	in the context of that that this statement is done.	4	intent, as I said earlier in the document here, was not
5	So Education Week I took to be, in essence,	5	to report everything I saw, but to get the best
6	confirming of the pattern I was finding in the other	6	information I could, representative information. And

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

rather than a singular support for the argument.

it. I understood it, I believe, when I read it and

determination regarding adequacy?

cited it. I can't do it from memory.

determined equity?

A That's correct.

where, in Education Week?

Q Do you know how Quality Counts makes its

A If you provide -- if we get the document that

I cited, I'd be happy to refresh my memory and look at

Q And same answer with respect to how they

relative to other states on their adequacy calculation?

MS. WELCH: Yes. In Quality Counts.

relative rank versus the comparison states on equity.

in the table here. I had it because I refer to its

MR. CHOATE: Are you talking about the score

THE WITNESS: It doesn't look like I put that

Q Do you know what California's score is

6 information I could, representative information. And data. So it was more another piece of similar evidence 7

- that is my -- was my intent, and that's what I tried to do here.
- 9 So one could have gotten NAEP scores for
- 10 fourth grade or eighth grade or other grades and added
- them into the table. In looking at them I must have 11
- 12 decided this was as good a representative set as
- 13 anything available and put those in as opposed to any
- 14 other alternative scores or something like that. So I
- probably saw there's -- and picked these as the most 15
- representative set. If that's responsive to your 16
- 17 question.

8

22

23

- 18 Q It kind of is. I was more getting at why
- you chose NAEP scores as versus other potential 19
- 20 standardized test scores that you might have 21
  - chosen.
  - A Such as?
  - Q I don't know. That's what I'm asking you.
- 24 A I chose the NAEP scores because they are a
- 25 national set of scores, and they are, as I understand

	Page 190		Page 192
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	<ul> <li>the NAEP scores, valid at the state level. And they seem to be the an appropriate comparison to make. So I chose those.</li> <li>Again, you go to a government source you are going to what I consider the most authoritative, most carefully constructed, most systematically reviewed statistics that was available.</li> <li>Q Looking at the section of your report on the structure and governance of California schools, did you consider whether other states put mechanisms in place to ensure equity?</li> <li>MR. CHOATE: Objection, vague and ambiguous as to "mechanisms" and "equity."</li> <li>Equity with respect to what, Leecia?</li> <li>MS. WELCH: Educational equity.</li> <li>THE WITNESS: I don't remember looking specifically for that issue or seeing it in the documents that I that I reviewed. I was more that said, I was looking in this case in this section for a structure in governance.</li> <li>Q BY MS. WELCH: At footnote 8 you cite to a report called "The Invisible Hand of Ideology, Perspectives From the History of School Governance."</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	You want to call it quits for today? MS. WELCH: Yeah. I'm at a good stopping point. (The deposition was adjourned at 5:01 p.m.) 00o
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	<ul> <li>Page 191</li> <li>A I believe I did. If you could provide the document, I could refresh my memory. But I believe I did.</li> <li>Q Looking at table 4 or page 14, what is your understanding of California's policies on textbooks?</li> <li>A California has a process in which, as I understand it, textbooks are selected first textbooks are matched to standards and put on a list for which districts can choose those textbooks and be compensated. I didn't get into detail on that. I'd have to go back and refresh my memory to figure out all the nuances of it.</li> <li>Q Do you know whether California is among the states that selects textbooks or that recommends the textbooks as represented in the second column of table (1).</li> <li>A That's one of the ambiguities in my memory. I think the situation in California is phrased "s recommended," but you can't use state funding uless you pick from the recommended list. I believe tait is the situation, but it's not something that is the situation.</li> </ul>	$ \begin{array}{c} 1\\2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\\25\end{array} $	Pursuant TO SECTION 2025 (q) (1) of the Code of Civil Procedure of the State of California, I hereby certify that I have read my deposition, made those changes and corrections I deem necessary, and approve the same as now written. (Check one) NO CORRECTIONS CORRECTIONS PER ATTACHED DATED this day of, 2003. 

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Page 194 DEPONENT'S CHANGES OR CORRECTIONS Note: If you are adding to your testimony, print the exact words you want to add. If you are deleting from your testimony, print the exact words you want to delete. Specify with "Add" or "Delete" and sign this form. DEPOSITION OF: John Kirlin, Ph.D. CASE: Williams v State of Calif. DATE OF DEPOSITION: September 3, 2003 I, John Kirlin, Ph.D., have the following corrections to make to my deposition: PAGE LINE CHANGE/ADD/DELETE	
18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	SIGNATURE DATE Page 195	
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE 000 I, LISA RICHARDSON, a Certified Shorthand Reporter for the State of California, duly licensed and a disinterested person, certify: That the foregoing deposition was taken before me pursuant to applicable sections of the Code of Civil Procedure of the State of California at the time and place herein set forth; That John Kirlin, Ph.D., the deponent herein, was put under oath by me; That the testimony of the witness and all objections made at the time of the examination were recorded stenographically by me, to the best of my ability, and were thereafter transcribed; That the foregoing deposition is a verbatim record of the testimony of the deponent and all objections made at the time of the examination. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have subscribed my name on this 9th day of September, 2003.	
22 23 24 25	LISA RICHARDSON Certified Shorthand Reporter,	